

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST NEW BRITAIN

STATION: Gasmata

VOLUME No: 9

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1955

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORTS NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT 1953/54, 54/55

GASMATA

<u>Patrol No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting Patrol.</u>	<u>Area Patrolled.</u>
1-53/54	J. Young-Whitford	East and West Mengen Census Divs
2-53/54	J. F. Martyn	Gimi and Passismanua Cens Divs
5-53/54	P. S. Gall	Raute Census Division
6-53/54	P. S. Gall	Passismanua Census Division and Asengeng Linguistic area
7-53/54	J. L. Hastings	Kol, Sui Kol, and inland Mengen Census Divisions
8-53/54	D. N. Ashton	Arawe Census Division
9-53/54	P. S. Gall	Raute and Gimi Census Divisions
10-53/54	J. Young-Whitford	East and West Mengen
1-54/55	J. Young-Whitford	No. 1 Kol Census Division
2-54/55	D. N. Ashton	Gasmata Census Division
5-54/55	T. Dwyer	Passismanua-Asengeng Cens Divs
Special	J. P. Walsh	Road construction - Passismanua Census Division
5A-54/55	D. N. Ashton	Melkoi and Mamusi Census Divs
6-54/55	T. Dwyer	Gimi and Raute Census Divisions



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

**Pomio administrative Post,
GASMATA. NEW BRITAIN.**

28th. August, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
District of New Britain,
RABAU.

Patrol Report No.1.(GASMATA) - 1953/54

Report of a patrol of the East and West Mengen
Sub-divisions.

Officer conducting Patrol : J.Young-Whitford P.O.

Area Patrolled. : All villages in the East and
West Mengen Sub-divisions.
Please refer to attached
map of Central New Britain
4 miles to 1".

Object of Patrol : (1) Compilation census figures.
(2) Routine Administration.
(3) Payment War Damage Compen-
sation.

Duration of Patrol : 22/7/53 - 18/8/53.
No. of days - 28.

Personnel accompanying : Tultul of SALLI, GUSUAL.
5 members R.P.N.G.P.F.
2 N.M.O'S.

J. Young-Whitford
(J. Young-Whitford)
Patrol Officer

DIARY

- 22/7/53 0800 Departed POMIO for WATERFALL BAY.
1530 Arrived WATERFALL BAY.
- 23/7/53 Weather-bound at Sawmill.
- 24/7/53 Impossible to cross Bergberg River.
- 25/7/53 At Sawmill.
- 26/7/53 1500 Departed Sawmill and crossed Bergberg.
1720 Arrived MATONG.
- 27/7/53 0800 Departed MATONG village.
1500 Arrived PULPUL Village.
- 28/7/53 0700 Departed PULPUL
1030 Arrived MASKIKLIR.
1120 Arrive MOGIGI Riverbut impssable.
- 29/7/53 At MASKIKLIR Village.
- 30/7/53 Camped MOGIGI River. River in flood.
- 31/7/53 0700 Crossed MOGIGI River.
1040 Arrived Korpun.
1330 Arrive BAIEN.
1530 Arrived WAWAS.
1730 Arrived SAMPUN.
- 1/8/53 0700 Departed SAMPUN for TAGUL.
0730 Census TAGUL Village. Payment War Damage
Compensation.
1130 Departed TAGUL for SETWI.
1230 Arrive SETWI. War Damage Compensation
Claims paid. Census amended.
1600 Departed Setwi for SAMPUN.
1730 Arrived SAMPUN.
- 2/8/53 Sunday observed.
- 3/8/53 0700 SAMPUN War Damage Claims paid. Census
amended.
1100 Departed SAMPUN for TOINTOP.
1200 Census amended TOINTOP village.
1330 Departed for WAWAS.
1435 Arrived WAWAS. W.D.C. paid and census
amended.
- 4/8/53 0700 Departed for BAIEN.
0800 Arrived BAIEN. Census amended.
1000 Departed BAIEN for KRALMAN.
1125 Arrived KRALMAN. Census amended.
1300 Left for Korpun.
1500 Arrived Korpun village. Census amended.
- 5/8/53 0600 Departed Korpun for MASKIKLIR village.
0900 Arrived MASKIKLIR. Census amended.
1000 Departed MASKIKLIR for PULPUL.
1300 Arrived PULPUL village. Census amended.
- 6/8/53 Departed PULPUL.
0615 Arrive MARAU Plantation. Native Labour
Inspection.
0915 Departed MARAU Plantation for BONKONGTATA
village.
1000 Arrived BOKONGTATA. Census amended.

rt
6/8/53 1130 Departed BOKONGTATA for SILLILIPUN.
1215 Arrived SILLILIPUN. Census amended.
1330 Departed for POMAN.
1405 Arrived POMAN. Census amended.
1535 Departed for LAIKOTOKIA.
1630 Arrived LAIKOTOKIA. Census amended.
1730 Departed for MANGUNA Plantation.

7/8/53 0600 Native Labour Inspection-Manguna Pltn.
0930 Departed Manguna for MATONG.
1050 Arrived MATONG. Census amended.
Visited Roman Cathlic Mission.
1150 Departed for KOLAI Plantation. Native
Labour Inspection.
1210 Arrived plantation.
1400 Departed Kolai Plantation for TOKAI
village.
1500 Arrived TOKAI village. Census amended.

8/8/53 0700 Departed TOKAI arriving Bergberg River
0735. River in flood.

9/8/53 Sunday. Bergberg still in flood.

10/8/53 0700 Crossed Bergberg River.
1000 Arrived BOVALPUN. Census amended.
1130 Departed BOVALPUN for SALI village.
Stopped at Mengen Village Higher School
en route.
1545 Arrived SALI.
1655 Departed SALI for POMIO arriving there
at 1740.

11/8/53 0700 Departed for PALMAMAL Plantation by
canoe.
1000 Arrived PALMAMAL and carried out Native
Labour Inspection.
1400 Departed for DRINA Pltn. per pinnace.
1600 Arrived DRINA.

12/8/53 0615 Native Labour Inspection. DRINA Pltn.
0815 Departed DRINA per pinnace for TATONGPAL.
0900 Arrived TATONGPAL.
1100 Departed for ~~XXXXXX~~ MANGINUNA village
arriving there at 1230.
1400 Departed MANGINUNA for MAMMAL.
1630 Arrived MAMMAL.

13/8/53 0800 MAMMAL census completed.
0915 Departed for TALIE arriving there 0920.
1100 Departed for PUAPAL.
1145 Arrived PUAPAL and departed for GUGULENA
at 1300.
1320 Arrived GUGULENA departed at 1450 for
MAMMAL.

14/8/53 0700 Departed MAMMAL for BANO arriving there
at 0900 hours.
1100 Departed BANO for MARA.
1130 Arrived MARA. Census amended and left
for WUNUNG Pltn. at 1330 hours.
1430 Arrived WUNUNG Pltn. Plantation inspection.

15/8/53 0700 Departed WUNUNG for MALAKUA.
0815 Arrived MALAKUA. 1000 hours departed for
RUREI.
1125 Departed for MALAKUA.

15/8/53 1145 Arrived MALAKUA.
Departed to inspect the three villages of
PAROL, PIKAPUNA, and NAVALI. Census.
1730 Returned to MALAKUA.

16/8/53 Sunday observed.

17/8/53 0600 Departed MALAKU for KIKIKEREN arriving
0700. Census amended.
0815 Departed for BAIEN arriving 0830 hours.
Census amended and departed for GALOWE.
1030 Arrived GALOWE. Census amended and
left for MORPUNA (new site)
1300 Arrived MORPUNA. Census amended and
left for GALOWE.
1530 Arrived GALOWE and amended census.
1645 Departed for POMIO arriving 1755.

18/8/53 0800 Departed for OLAI PUN. Census amended.
1000 Left for POMIO arriving 1100.
1300 POMIO village census amended.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol covered the East and West Mungen sub-divisions and was of a routine nature. It was primarily for the compilation of census statistics and the payment of War Damage Compensation to the three villages formerly under the jurisdiction of the Kokopo Sub-district. These villages are: SAMPUN, SETWI and WAWAS. These claims were forwarded to POMIO for payment at the end of last year.

Rain, and swollen - at times - impassable rivers hampered the progress of the patrol. Six days were wasted in trying to either by-pass or cross the Bergberg, Tugal and Mogigi Rivers. No patrol equipment was lost during the patrol.

The natives of the two sub-divisions patrolled are sophisticated on Pomio standards and a most pleasing observation was the demeanour of the group as a whole. An encouraging sign was a possibly subconscious approach to community endeavour and this was shown by the general layout of village sites and the condition of housing. Especially in the area between MATONG and Manganuna villages flowers and shrubbery grow prolifically and a pride is taken in the appearances of the villages.

Two Medical Orderlies accompanied the patrol and injections were given at those villages which are not adjacent to medical centres.

Generally speaking, the natives were most co-operative toward the patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation is well covered in reports previously submitted, namely, Report no. 6 of 1949/50 by Mr. R.S. Bell and Report No. 10 of 1950/51 by Mr. C. Normoyle. The only complaints brought to the notice of the patrol concerned with trespassing of pigs and the opportunity was taken to stress that pigs should be in pig-pens and not allowed to wander around the village. The latter applies more especially to the far eastern border of the area.

The attitude of the villages of WAWAS, SETWI and SAMPUN was hard to define but it can be said that these villages did not receive the patrol in the same spirit as the other villages did. Village sites and houses were not up to a high standard at all and it can be said that there was a general lack of interest in village matters. ~~When the patrol made the return trip from the boundary there was a noticeable improvement and roads and bridges had been both built and improved. It is hoped that the good work will be kept up.~~

The route of the patrol was, in the first instance, from Pomio along the coast and on the return census figures were compiled. On return to Pomio, on completion of the East Mungen sub-division, the patrol moved by canoe to Palmalm preparatory

to completing the Western section. The latter half of the patrol was undertaken in fine weather.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

VILLAGES

Villages (except those mentioned under the heading of NATIVE AFFAIRS) were in excellent condition and the best seen in the area. The most advanced villages appeared to be MATONG and MALMAL and this can be attributed to their close proximity to the Roman Catholic Missions operating in the area. POMIO village is also advanced.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Most officials had a full realization of their duties and carried them out to the best of their ability.

MASU, Tultul of MASKIKLIR, asked to be relieved of his duties owing to his old age and this request was granted. His son, RAGKWA, was appointed temporarily in his place and is subject to confirmation by the next patrol as to his capabilities. It is recommended that the appointment of INDUAN as Luluai of TOKAI be confirmed as he has done a good job in his village. GOLPAK, Paramount Luluai, has co-operated in all ways possible and would have ~~accompanied~~ accompanied the patrol but his old age forbade it. He has come under fire from certain sections of the European community but I feel that the reports are unfounded and he should receive the full support of the Administration. His influence throughout the whole area cannot be belittled in any way and any attempts to supersede him can only lead to discord in the area.

Attached please find a list of Native officials who hold office in the both sub-divisions.

AGRICULTURE

Agricultural pursuits in this area are disappointing and the main staple of the natives does not appear to extend beyond the bare minimum of subsistence. This area compares unfavourably with, for instance, the MAMUSI sub-division where so called primitive or semi-primitive people grow tomatoes and European potatoes etc. Apart from the one village of PULPUL the only foods grown are taro and sweet potato with occasional yam gardens.

Pigs are plentiful and are mostly kept in pig-pens to be found some distance from the village site. It is usual for the older people of the village to have houses in the vicinity to facilitate the attendance on them. Fowls are owned by Mission Teachers but are not plentiful.

CACAO.

Cacao has been planted in the villages of TOKAI and SALI and this is to be subjected to an inspection in the near future by native field officers of the Agriculture Department stationed at Rabaul. The introduction of the economic crop to the Pomio area will be enthusiastically awaited as there is a keenness by the natives for this particular crop.

MISSIONS AND SCHOOLS

MISSIONS.

Two Missions ~~stations~~ stations operate in this area and they are under the jurisdiction of the Roman Catholic Headquarters at Vanapope. A section of Pomio comes under the control of Guna Mission at Wide Bay and this is from SETWI to PULPUL village. From PULPUL to BOVALPUN and inland to the SUI KOL sub-division are under the control of the R.C. Mission at MATONG and the MALMAL (MAEKEN) Mission at Jacquinet Bay covers the remainder on the sub-divisions visited. Fth. O'Neill is at MALMAL and Fth. HEITHORN at MATONG.

SCHOOLS

The Administration School at GUNALI, the Mengen Village Higher School, is under the control of a native teacher, KAOLOA. The other two schools are operated by the Roman Catholic Mission. The school at MALMAL has approximately 30 students and the Administration school has 32. The school at MATONG is re-opening in the near future.

Most students attending the Administration School are from the Jacquinet Bay area whereas the school at MALMAL caters mainly for MAMUSI natives.

COPRA and TRADE STORES

COPRA.

Copra groves in the sub-divisions are extensive replanting has been started on a large scale. Copra is either sold to some local plantations or to the Mengen Native Society. All groves had been cleaned.

MENGEN NATIVE SOCIETY.

This Society, with its office at Pomio, has increased its activities since two clerks who were trained at Kandrian began operations in March. Since then the amount of copra deposited at the store has been increasing and more natives are becoming increasing confident in the endeavour. The finances of the Society are in a more than sound position.

Originally it had been the luluais and elder men of the villages who collected payment for the copra but now a policy has been instituted whereby the small producer collects payment personally for his own family group. This policy will undoubtedly do much to extend the activities of the society.

The sphere of the Society's activities are confined at present mainly to the Jacquinet Bay area but if and when transport becomes available to the Society there will be an automatic expansion to outer fields. At present there are 210 bags of copra awaiting shipment to the Copra Marketing Board at Rabaul and this is considered to be very good in view of the fact that this is the wet season in the area and activities are somewhat curtailed. The District Commissioner, Rabaul, has arranged for

TRADE STORES.

Activity in the consumer stores field is sufficient to cope with the requirements of the native population. All plantations carrying on trading activities and in addition there are eight native village stores which are organised on a communal basis. To date this system has operated satisfactorily and no losses, financially, have been sustained to date. I consider that this field of native commerce should remain outside the range of co-operative activity at the moment - the main concentration to be on the marketing and producing of native copra through the Mengen Native Society or through private enterprise - whichever can satisfy the desire of the natives.

NATIVE LABOUR. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~

Native Labour Inspections were carried out at six plantations, namely, Marau, Manguna, Kolai, Palmamal, Drina and Wunung.

Native recruitment of local labour is 50 and this compares favourably with the total number employed in both sub-divisions - 151.

CENSUS.

Births equal deaths with the total of 79. The villages of TOINTOP and KOPUN show that there has been an increase of five births and no deaths. The most disappointing village is MANGANUNA with five deaths and only one birth. For the remainder of the villages there is very little increase or decrease which is discouraging.

The total census figures for the East and West Mengen Sub-divisions is 3225. This is made up of 1454 males and 1566 females. The total absent from villages is 205.

HEALTH.

The Medical Aid Post situated on the banks of the TUGEL River was swept away during the recent floods and has been rebuilt on a site to the east of ~~XXXX~~ Bokongtata village.

Generally speaking, the health of those natives seen was above average and the disheartening decrease, or should I say, the static condition of the population can be attributed to one factor only. This is the infant mortality rate which is evident on this and previous patrols. Apparently discussions on the importance of this phase of health has no effect on the native population. The only solution which can be put to good effect is the setting up of a pre-natal and infant welfare centre under a trained nurse. This could possibly be handled by the wife of the Medical Assistant stationed at Pomio. It has come to my notice that if something on these lines doesn't eventuate it is the intention of one of the Mission Stations to apply and have two sisters sent down to cope with child welfare. The setting up of such a centre will have the desired effect and there is no reason why it shouldn't be assumed that there will be a gradual increase in population which could be noted by following patrols.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

War Damage Compensation was paid to the villagers of WAWAS, SETWI and SAMPUN. The total amount paid out was £ 1449-15-0 and payment was made as follows:-

Form "A"
Form "F"

£ 85- 0-0
£1364-15-0

£1449-15-0

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area visited are, on the main, good. Bridges have been erected over small rivers and creeks but instructions have been issued that all main rivers are to have cane bridges spanning them. One has already been erected over the Bergberg River and villages adjacent to other rivers are to copy the design. It is considered that no section of the Pomio area should out of touch with the Administrative Post and Native Hospital. This will serve all sections of the community and it is thought to be an essential service to both Europeans and Natives alike.

CONCLUSION

This patrol was interesting in that it showed the marked difference between the two sub-divisions visited and the remainder of the Pomio Administrative Area. As mentioned earlier the demeanour of the natives was excellent.

J. Young-Whitford
(J. Young-Whitford)
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "A"

LIST OF NATIVE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>	<u>M.T.T</u>
SAMPUN	PITENTON	SALI	KANPURO
TAGUL	TEI PNUN	BLISGUN	PATASLISGUN
SETWI	KAKU	PAIRE	
TAINTOP	KIYARE	-----	MAKMAN
WAWAS	LOLOT	LOLOT	MALALIKAU
BAIEN	TEMI	KASAIN	-----
KRALMAN	TOPELEI	KAPALTI	PIPIWAL
KORPUN	MANGI	TIGAS	PUPO-IAN
MASKIKLIR	MANGI	RAGKWA	-----
PULPUL	DITRI	PINSAKO	
BOKONGTATA	MARU	PANGANA	
SILILUPUN	BUNGEN	GOLPAIK	
POMAN	PANTAKAU	KOYA	GOLMAIS
LAIKATOKIA	LELEMI	MALUS	SALATEN
MATONG	GOPU	TOULON	ALPAGEI
TOKAI	-----	INDUAN	
RAM	LUNGREI	PENEKI	RUP
BOVALPUN	SERLON	PAIKI	WINSI
SALI	GOLPAIK	GUSUAL	BANGA
TATONGPAL	MANUKEN	-----	MUPUNA
MANGINUNA	PAKILA	LELPITEI	SINANGANA
MALMAL	KINKALE	KOIMANDEI	LABO
TALIE	"	"	-----
GUGULEN	"	KOIMANDEI	-----
PUAPAL	MAKALI	AMPUNA	PARULI
MARA	-----	NA-AS	SISINA
BANO		KAREME	KAITALUA
RUREI		KONGI	KONGI
PAROL	LELAKALI		KONAMIA
NAVALI	-----	PALENGETE	-----
MALAKUA	OLELIL	PATIWANA	KALINATANI
KIRIKEREN	TANIKALON	-----	KALIPAGERIA
PIKAPUNA	-----	-----	-----
MORPUNA	-----	KAI IUNPUNA	-----
OLAI PUN	KANGAMUI	KAUKALDEI	BALIS
POMIO	KENSUA	SINAMI	SILEI

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS 30/1/53



District Office,
Rabaul.

3rd October, 1953.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - East and West Menken
Sub Division in Gaswata - Mr. J. Young-Whitford.
Report No. 15354.

Original and copies of the above patrol
report are forwarded please.

The report indicates a satisfactory situation
through-out the area.

The report is well done and I have no
particular comments to make.

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

R.P.N.G.P.F. REPORT.

REG.NO. 4020 Constable NIMBE

Worked well as 2 i/c/

REG. NO. 3738 L/CPL BUKA.

An excellent N.C.O. and has profited from the recent school he attended. Has complete control over the Police Detachment and has the respect of the natives.

REG.NO. 7439 Constable AIYU

A steady and reliable constable. Is quiet and efficient.

REG.NO. 7567 Constable MAINAR

The best Constable on the station. His keenness is to be commended.

REG.NO. 6835 Constable BOUSAMBI

Has improved since the last report but is still inclined to be too boisterous.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Govt. Print.-3553/7.51.

Year.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M					F	M	F
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F	M
SAMPUN	3.8.53	2			3				1				2	1				3	8	3	1			3		16	30	8	32	.32	4	31	17	41	44	148			
TAGUE	1.8.53	1	3					1							2	2	2									2	28	10	26	.26	3	5	18	35	35	93			
SETWI	1.8.53	1	1									3	1		2	2	1		4				1		11	2	12	4	6	41	4	19	18	43	59	144			
TAINTOP	3.8.53	3	2									1					1	1	8	1					5	15	6	16	.16	4	11	3	26	24	83				
WASWAS	3.8.53	1	2					1				2			1	3		1	3						9	28	10	26	1	26	4	16	13	39	34	110			
BAIEN	4.8.53	2	2	1							1				2		2	3							10	28	8	25	3	25	4	18	15	40	37	113			
KRALMAN	4.8.53	1	2		1						1				1			1					1		4	15	7	14	2	14	3	11	14	24	23	74			
KORPUN	4.8.53	3	2								1	2			1		2	9							9	27	10	38	1	38	4	19	19	40	50	137			
MASKIKLIR	5.8.53	1									2				2										4	9	.	8	.	8	3	8	2	15	14	39			
PULPUL	5.8.53	3	3		2	1					1								11						5	11	10	24	3	25	4	12	21	23	34	101			
BOKONGTATA	6.8.53		2		1	1													10						9	19	11	27	.	27	3	15	20	33	35	113			
SILILUPUNA	6.8.53	1	1								1	3						4							4	14	9	14	1	14	3	9	16	25	23	77			
POMAN	6.8.53	2			1		1				1	1			1			2							4	19	3	15	.	15	3	8	7	28	25	70			
LAIKOTOKIA	6.8.53		1				1	1			1						2	8	1				1		5	8	2	12	.	12	3	6	14	19	58				
MATONG	7.8.53										1							10							1	9	25	8	34	1	34	3	20	13	37	46	127		
TOKAI	7.8.53										1				2	2	1	1	2				1		2	6	1	11	.	11	3	6	4	12	19	44			
RAM	7.8.53	1			1										1	1	1		2						1	11	15	8	17	.	17	4	10	12	23	24	81		

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Govt. Print-3527/51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				Females Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)				GRAND TOTAL												
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13			Over 13		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.					Mission		Males 10-16			Females 16-45											
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F		M	F										
PIKAPUNA	15.8.53															1	3																	1	2	5		5		4		3	5	13	10	31
GALOME	17.8.53	2	1											2	2	2	2	1				1						319	6	18	1	18		4		7	12	2726		75						
MORPUNA	17.8.53	3												3	2	5	1											118	7	30		30		4		18	14	2541		99						
OLAIPUN	18.8.53													1		1								1				513	9	19		19		3		11	16	2727		83						
POMIO	18.8.53	3												1		7						3						1125	8	26		26		4		16	15	3333		108						
GRAND TOTAL		41	38	1	10	7	1	8	2	1	1	22	40	24	41	51	5	1	20	25	3	25	3	325	76	312	80	705	34	706		498	52	995	6104	324										

Year.....

gasmata

2 of 53/54

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KANDRIAN.
New Britain.
30th. September, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
RABAU. N.B.

PATROL REPORT K 2 - 53/54.

AREA PATROLLED

GIMI AND PASSISMANUA SUB
DIVISIONS.

OFFICER CONDUCTING
PATROL

MARTYN J.F.. P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL

CENSUS REVISION

DURATION OF PATROL

FROM 29th. August to 25th. Sept.
28 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING
PATROL

FOUR CONSTABLES R.P.N.G.C.
ONE NATIVE MEDICAL ORDERLY.
VARIOUS VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

MAP USED

WESTERN NEW BRITAIN
1 INCH TO FOUR MILES.

J. Martyn P.O.
(J. Martyn.) P.O.

PATROL REPORT K 2 - 53/54.

DIARY.

SATURDAY 29-8-53.

Departed Kandrian at 0730 per M.V. " PAM ". Arrived at Meung village on the mouth of the Alimpit river and amended census. Left for Amgoreng village and amended census. Camp made for night.

SUNDAY 30-8-53.

At Amgoreng. Visited coconut groves and inspected site of proposed raft across the Amgoreng river.

MONDAY 31-8-53.

Departed Amgoreng for Apaklo village by canoe, paddling upstream for 45 minutes. Camp made. Census amended. Supervised correct planting of coconut grove.

TUESDAY 1-9-53.

Departed Apaklo village and proceeded to Okur village, where camp was made. Amended census and inspected village.

WEDNESDAY 2-9-53.

At Okur village. Visited coconut grove and explained the correct alignment of coconut palm planting. Visited the construction of self-operating raft over the river at Amgoreng.

THURSDAY 3-9-53.

Departed on foot for Wewep hamlet, one hour west along the coast road from Okur. Left Wewep for the mouth of the Anu river to the west, one hour fifteen minutes. Departed the Anu by canoe for upstream, paddling for two hours until the first rapids were reached. From there, proceeded on foot for Giring village in the Rauto Sub-Division on inspection call. From the Anu rapids to Giring, 65 minutes walk. Camp made.

FRIDAY 4-9-53.

At Giring, awaiting return of police from bush.

SATURDAY 5-9-53.

Departed Giring for the Anu river, on way to Ai'iumete. Giring to the Anu, one hour. The Anu to Ai'iumete, 50 minutes. Camp made, and census amended. Inspections made.

SUNDAY 6-9-53.

Day observed at Ai'iumete.

MONDAY 7-9-53.

Departed Ai'iumete for Eseli, amended census, and spent the day there, returning to Ai'iumete at light. Ten minutes walk.

TUESDAY 8-9-53.

Departed Ai'iumete for Awanglo, passing through Molopun. Forty minutes to Molopun and 50 minutes to Awanglo. Amended census at Awanglo, and returned in afternoon to Ai'iumete.

WEDNESDAY 9-9-53

Departed Ai'iumete for Molopun, amended census, and proceeded to Molo village where camp was made.

THURSDAY 10-9-53.

Returned to Molopun, one hour away, and visited Seleng hamlet. Returned to Molo in afternoon and amended census there.

FRIDAY 11-9-53.

Left Molo for new village of Umas, 25 minutes walk. Amended census, and in afternoon returned to Molo.

SATURDAY 12-9-53.

Departed Molo for Iakas village, 90 minutes walk. Made camp and amended census.

SUNDAY 13-9-53.

Observed at Iakas.

MONDAY 14-9-53.

Departed Iakas for Audi village, 55 minutes walk. Made camp and amended census.

TUESDAY 15-9-53.

Left Audi for Aslingpun, 40 minutes away. Made camp and amended census.

WEDNESDAY 16-9-53.

Departed Aslingpun for Maklongmerang, across the Alimpit river in Passiemanua Sub-Division. Time taken, 65 minutes. Made camp at Maklongmerang, amended census, and walked 30 minutes to Gineseling where after amending census, returned to Maklongmerang.

THURSDAY 17-9-53.

Departed Maklongmerang for new villages Aduap and Ang'ngau passing through Gineseling on the way. Maklongmerang to Aduap is 65 minutes, and to Ang'ngau is approximately two hours 15 minutes, road not yet cleared, properly. Census amended for both villages, and return to Maklongmerang.

FRIDAY 18-9-53.

Departed Maklongmerang for Namaklongklong, 25 minutes walk. Amended census, and proceeded to Aiwo village, another 25 minutes. Amended census, then on to Gisamilo where census amended. To Gisamilo, 50 minutes. Proceeded to Lagung'gung, 30 minutes distant, camp made and census amended.

SATURDAY 19-9-53.

Departed Lagung'gung for Tinhang, 30 minutes away, amended census, and 25 minutes walk to Au where census amended. Left Au for new village of Amaun, 20 minutes walk away. Census figures entered in new register, then returned to Au and proceeded to Aka village, which is 35 minutes from Au. Camp made at Aka, and census amended.

SUNDAY 20-9-53.

Observed at Aka.

MONDAY 21-9-53.

Left Aka for Lapalam 40 minutes distance, census amended, and returned to Aka, and then on to Utkumbu village, 50 minutes from Aka. Camp made and census amended.

TUESDAY 22-9-53.

Departed Utkumbu for Esaihi, one hour away, made camp and amended census. Proceeded to Wamilo, one hour 20 minutes, and amended census, returned in afternoon to Esaihi.

WEDNESDAY 23-9-53.

Departed Esaihi for Asit, 75 minutes. Amended census, and proceeded onto Sanuring. Arrived at Paung river in 50 minutes time, and one hour 20 minutes later arrived at Sanuring. Camp made here for night.

THURSDAY 24-9-53.

Lined and amended census at Sanuring, then left for Ungan, 50 minutes walk. Amended census at Ungan. Proceeded to Pomogu, one hour distant, made camp and amended census.

FRIDAY 25-9-53.

Departed Pomogu for Aliwo, 30 minutes walk, amended census, and proceeded to Seilwa village, 20 minutes away. Amended Seilwa census, and returned to Kandrian, 45 minutes away.

INTRODUCTION.

The Gimi Sub-Division was patrolled last by Mr. S.M. Foley A/ADO. in October 1951 (02-51/52).

In the last year, Passismanua has had three patrols. In both areas, complete census figures are presented.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The Gimi people show a tendency towards unstable settlement. The desire to form family groups outside the established community and to form break-away groups, is strong. Dissentions between the village elders seems to be a big factor behind this unsettlement.

The new village of Umus is a break-away of groups from Molo Audi and most of Wilamete villages, the latter village now being completely disbanded.

Ai'iumete village will soon be migrating down the Anu river in order to be further from the Eseli people, who in the past have caused Ai'iumete people some friction.

Wewep on the coast is a break-away group from Okur, but because of its small population (15) it has been recorded as a hamlet of Okur, and the people are to appear at Okur for census.

In Passismanua, community life is well established, both on the beach and in the Kaulong interior.

A total of 198 new names were recorded in village registers - a good response to the patrols request that unlined natives present them selves at villages for census. The following table sets out the statistics :-

Sub-Division	Number Recorded	Number males	Average age	Number females	Average Age
Gimi	76	40	21 yrs	36	20yrs
Passismanua	122	70	19 yrs	52	18yrs
Totals	198	110	20 yrs	88	19 yrs

Amongst these new names, a large number of family groups were registered, and the number of young children are responsible for the low average age for males and females. Quite a few of the 198 names registered were people who had lined pre-war, but a large number were those who had not previously lined before, but often frequented the Kandrian station and hospital, and were living quite close to established villages.

The new villages of Aduap and Ang'ngau, inland from Gineseling village in Passismanua, are almost entirely made up of new people. About six months ago, they were instructed to build themselves villages, near good water, and though not quite yet finished, the few houses required to be built shall soon be completed.

The patrol was visited, on invitation, by six men from the lower Miu area. Tutul Pomolo of Aiwo village was the contact used, as he and the Tultul of Lagung'gung village are about the only natives who consistently visit the Miu area, and have recognised social and trade rights there. This visit was quite satisfactory, and these people have now cleared a village site on their own ground. They have been contacted for a number of years by previous officers, as have the upper Miu people who have yet to build villages. It is estimated that both Miu areas contain about 150 to 200 unlined natives.

In the Mimul area, few natives remain, but behind Mimul, and in an area called Maragwa, many natives are to be found. The patrol did not proceed into these two areas because of the exceptionally heavy rain and the lack of decent roads - the patrol would have had very hard going. Instead, salt and garden tools were left at one of the villages, and two officials who visit these areas are to visit the Mimul people in the near future.

NATIVE AFFAIRS CONT'D.

The head man in Maragwa, Mimul, is Nakbo, who has married a woman from Utkumbu village. This woman who left Utkumbu to live at Amaum, is now living in Maragwa and did not appear for census. It is hoped that through this woman, Nakbo and his people will form a village at Maragwa. The nearby officials have been spoken to about this matter. Furthermore, about 15 people who lived and lined at Wamilo village have also gone to Maragwa, and did not appear for census. These Wamilo people are originally of Mimul, and were brought to Wamilo when Mr. Robinson was killed at Mimul in 1950. A probable 50 odd people are still to be registered in the Mimul area.

In the Mang area of Gimi Sub-Division, a similar 50 odd people are yet to be registered. These people will be harder to get registered, the general comments on Gimi people apply moreso to them. A list of the big men and families in the Mang area has been entered in the local village books for reference for future patrol officers. Only one man, Sevilio, appeared on invitation to the patrol. He was invited to come and visit Kandrian, and though he accepted, he did not wish to visit now. He wanted to talk it over with the nearby officials and his followers. These Mang people are afraid of Europeans, as Sevilio states that while a child, both his parents were shot by the Germans. It appears that a German punitive patrol had visited this area. The patrol carefully explained about this matter, and a general talk about Germans, Japanese and Australians was given him, and also told about the Administration. It is hoped that Sevilio will soon visit Kandrian and gain confidence in the Administration and white man.

Apart from the Mang, Miu and Mimul areas, there are still quite many natives who have not been registered, scattered between the Alimpit and Andru rivers.

HEALTH.

The patrol sent 141 natives to Kandrian Native Hospital for treatment, and over 150 natives departed for hospital prior to the patrol's arrival in their villages. From villages which had no resident Medical Tultuls, three recruits were accepted by the patrol and sent to Kandrian for training.

Of the 141 natives ordered into hospital, the proportion of illnesses treated are as follows,

Yaws	80 cases	Tropical ulcer	35 cases
Burns	3 cases	Septic infection	15 cases
Abscess	1 case	Lacerations	3 cases
Scabies	1 case	Malaria	2 cases
Abrasions	1 case		

Health of natives in Gimi and Passismania areas fair.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Gimi Sub-Division has not produced any exceptionally helpful village officials. All officials have a minimum of influence, which asserts itself only in the official's own village, and is even then restricted.

Passismania Sub-Division, on the other hand, has brought forth a small number of officials who are quite helpful in assisting the Administration in its work. Notably are Tultul Pomolo of Aiwo village, Luluai Pai'erli of Papea and to some extent, Tultul Pura of Parua village, in that order. Many of the officials are aged, and consequently their use is restricted depending upon the frequency and distance with which they can get around.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

In Gimi and Passismania, as in all Gasmata Sub-District areas, bridge building is a relatively unknown art. Bridges consist of simply one or two saplings thrown across a river, and safe passage depends mainly upon the agility and dexterity of the traveller. Heavy rains inland cause swollen rivers and the bridges are constantly being washed away. At the mouth of the

ROADS AND BRIDGES, CONT'D.

Angoreng River, a self-operating raft was established, like that built through native initiative across the Anu river between Giring and Ai'iumete villages. Instructions left by the patrol in the earlier stages of the patrol, regards repairing roads and bridges, have, in some cases been carried out since the patrol returned to Kandriar.

All roads travelled on were very bad, due to the exceptionally heavy rains experienced inland, turning roads into stretches of bog and running water.

CO-OPERATIVES.

Of the Gimi villages, only the coastal villages of Okur and Angoreng would be in a position to join in the Co-operative copra project at Kandrian., as only they have means of transporting their copra by canoe. Apaklo village, established for only three years could possibly also profitably join the Co-operative, as this village is situated about 45 minutes up the Angoreng river, and copra could be brought to Kandrian by canoe. With this in mind, a day was spent at Apaklo showing the natives the correct method of planting coconut palms. About 50 odd palms were planted. At Okur and Angoreng, where coconuts groves are already established, the natives were also shown how to plant coconuts correctly, so that future groves would not be over-crowded as they are now. Now that the wet season is nearing its end, the natives are beginning to build copra dryers and canoes, preparatory to joining the Co-operative.

The Passismanua beach villages are already in the Co-operative scheme, and are showing a good interest.

CENSUS.

Of the 12 Gimi villages, three are over-recruited by 27%. In Passismanua's fifty villages, 19 are over-recruited by 43%.

The presentation of the natives for census was heartening, especially those natives which had not lined since the termination of the war. As mentioned previously, 198 new natives were registered. An approximate estimation of unlined natives in Gimi would total about 50 to 70, while in Passismanua about 150 to 200 natives. A further 150 to 200 natives are living at the head of the Alimpit river, which separates geographically Gimi and Passismanua Sub-Divisions.

MAPPING.

A map of the area patrolled is attached, marking the present locations of villages, and roads joining these villages. X

Remarks.

For contact with the Mang people, the most likeliest base would be Molopun village, which also has good water, and a rest house. For the Miu area, I suggest Aslingpun village, or the new site of Iakas which however, has no water nor rest house.

J. Martyn P.O.
(J. Martyn.) F.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

R.P.N.G.O.

Constable Mandina
No. 3567

An experienced constable.

Constable Tombui
No. 2517

Another experienced constable
who has good knowledge of
the natives in this area.

Constable Sipu
No. 1209

This constable continues to
be helpful in carrying out
his duties.

Constable Marigot
No. 8062

A newly acquired constable
at this detachment. This is
his first patrol and oppor-
tunity to gain knowledge of
the Sub-District.

P.H.D.

N.M.O. Ialil

A conscientious medical
orderly.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. ⁶ Z.5 - 53/54 of
January, 1954.

Conducted by;

P. S. Gall. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled;

Raute Sub-Division.

Objects of Patrol;

- (1) Census.
- (2) General Administration.
- (3) Investigation of report of crashed Japanese aircraft and of unexploded Allied bombs.

Duration of Patrol

From 4/1/54 to 11/1/54.

Last Patrol to Area;

District Services - 15/5/53.

Medical - -/10/48.

Map Reference;

Western New Britain; Army Strat. Series;
4 miles to 1 inch.

Personnel Accompanying;

European - Mr. J. H. Riepon. E. M. A.

Native - 3 members R. P. & N. G. C.
1 N. M. A.

DIARY.

5-1-54.

Departed Kandrian per work-boat "PAM" at 3.45a.m. Arrived at Wasum 7.00a.m. - 3½ hrs travelling. Compiled census and inspected village. Departed Wasum at 11.30a.m. for Takamap - 2 hrs 40 mins - arriving at 2.40p.m. Inspected village and compiled census. At 4.35p.m. left Takamap for Ipuk - 65 mins walk, arrived 5.40p.m. Established camp.

6-1-54.

Lined Ipuk at 6.30a.m. and inspected village. At 9.00a.m. departed for Giring. Compiled census and inspected village. Departed at 3.00p.m. arriving back at Ipuk at 3.53p.m. - 53 mins journey. Continued on to Lauru arriving at 4.55p.m. Set up camp.

7-1-54.

6.30a.m. census taken and village inspected. Departed at 9.50a.m. for Kulwango. Arrived at old village site 11.30a.m. At 12.15p.m. departed for present site arriving 12.50p.m. - total travelling time 2hrs 15mins. Compiled census and inspected the partly constructed village. Departed for Paung at 3.25p.m. arriving at 5.35p.m. - 2hrs 10mins. Established camp.

8-1-54.

6.30a.m. lined Paung and inspected village. Departed for Tekarapna at 10.25a.m. 2hrs walking distance. Lined and inspected village. 4.00p.m. departed for Sabdidi, inspecting remains of crashed Japanese aircraft en route. Arrived Sabdidi 6.20p.m. - 2hrs 20mins. Set up camp.

9-1-54.

6.30a.m. lined Sabdidi and inspected village. Departed at 9.55a.m. for Urin, arriving at 11.45a.m. - 1hr 50mins. Lined and inspected village. Inspected wreckage of second crashed Japanese aircraft. Travelled per Anglican Mission launch "ST. CHRISTOPHER" to junction of Silak and Pulie Rivers, then inland to site of wreckage. Departed Urin 3.05p.m. and arrived back at 6.20p.m. Spent night at Urin.

10-1-54.

Departed Urin 8.40a.m. on the "ST. CHRISTOPHER" and arrived at mouth of the Pulie River at 10.35a.m. Thence by canoe to Lalang arriving at 11.30a.m. - 2hrs 50mins. Lined and inspected village. Inspected 4 approx. 500lb unexploded Allied bombs. At 3.20p.m. departed for Sara by canoe, inspecting bridge across the Navaru River en route. Arrived Sara at 6.05p.m., the journey taking 2hrs 45mins. Established camp.

Patrol Report No. 2.5 - 53/54 of
January, 1954.

DIARY.

11-1-54.

6.30a.m. lined Sara and inspected village.
Departed Sara 11.30a.m. by canoe for Wasum,
arriving 12.30p.m. - 1hr. Departed Wasum per
work-boat "PAM" 2.00p.m. arriving Kandrian at
5.10p.m.

The route from Sara to Wasum is a narrow
waterway through dense mangrove forest. The
water is shallow and the current is strong. The
village of Sara is a small settlement of
about 20 huts. The people here are
mostly of Malay descent and the
language spoken is Malay.

The route from Wasum to Kandrian is a
narrow waterway through dense mangrove forest.
The water is shallow and the current is strong.
The village of Wasum is a small settlement
of about 20 huts. The people here are
mostly of Malay descent and the language
spoken is Malay.

The route from Kandrian to Sara is a
narrow waterway through dense mangrove forest.
The water is shallow and the current is strong.
The village of Kandrian is a small settlement
of about 20 huts. The people here are
mostly of Malay descent and the language
spoken is Malay.

The route from Sara to Wasum is a
narrow waterway through dense mangrove forest.
The water is shallow and the current is strong.
The village of Sara is a small settlement
of about 20 huts. The people here are
mostly of Malay descent and the language
spoken is Malay.

REMARKS

The route from Sara to Wasum is a
narrow waterway through dense mangrove forest.
The water is shallow and the current is strong.
The village of Sara is a small settlement
of about 20 huts. The people here are
mostly of Malay descent and the language
spoken is Malay.

Introduction.

Perhaps the most significant feature of this patrol was the presence of a European Medical Assistant - the first to visit this area since 1948. The number of treatments given during the course of the patrol provided convincing evidence that field medical work in this area has been long overdue. With a newly appointed addition to the medical staff at Kandrian, field medical work is now possible and the position should show a noticeable improvement. The confidence in and desire for medical treatment displayed by these people, and the popularity of injections amongst all the age groups was most gratifying.

A few spells of inclement weather were experienced in the more inland regions visited which made travelling somewhat uncomfortable at times and the greasy roads became a hazard for the carriers on these occasions which hindered the patrol's progress.

The Rauto Sub-Division, which is bordered by the Arawa and Gimi Sub-Divisions to the West and East respectively and stretches from the coast to the Gasnata-Talasea Sub-District boundary, displays no prominent topographical features. It consists in the main of a flat or undulating coastal plain and broken limestone country in the inland region, and is foliated by typical heavy rain forest. The area is drained by the Navaru River with its tributary, the Nagap, and, more important, the lower section of the Pulie River which, together with its tributary, the Eilak River, form the western boundary of the Sub-Division. The Pulie-Eilak system is navigable by trawler as far as Urin Village on the Eilak and 14 miles from the sea. The flat, fertile lands of this river system are ideally suited for agricultural pursuits and are at present unproductive with the exception of a few scattered areas under native cultivation.

Two previously reported crashed Japanese aircraft were visited and the wreckage examined, and the remains of the air-crews from these planes are being forwarded for burial in the Japanese War Cemetery at Rabaul. The crashed aircraft and 4 unexploded Allied bombs which were investigated are the subject matter of Appendix "A" to this report.

Native Affairs.

Peoples of the inland villages of Paung and Kulwango are in transitory stages of resettling at new sites, in each case approximately a 1/2 hour's distance from the previous village locations. When visited by the patrol, the Kulwango group were energetically working towards the completion of their new village. The other group are not so enthusiastically inclined towards speedily re-establishing themselves and appear to be making only spasmodic efforts towards completing their new village as and when the

inclination to do so possesses them. To some of these inland villages water supply is a serious problem. A pleasing feature of the 2 re-established villages is their closer proximity to more reliable sources of water than those at the vacated village sites.

The adult males are very partial to plantation work and few inducements are needed to persuade them to abandon their domestic routine in favour of plantation life mainly in the Rabaul-Kokopo area where 75% of the absentee workers from the Route are now working. The villages whose labour pools are most seriously drained are Inalu with 33.3% of its male labour potential absent at work and Takemep where 31.8% are away working.

These people display a most noticeable reticence towards bringing any of their problems to the patrol's notice for consideration. The several minor matters brought forward were amicably settled without the necessity for recourse to court action.

The lure for tambu was ostensibly the cause of several absentees from some of the more inland villages. It is customary for the menfolk, accompanied by their families, to occasionally spend several weeks at Lamogai, a village in the Talasea Sub-District in their quest for tambu. Reciprocal trade arises in the popular demand for the locally made marlo - the tanned and painted bark of the Endi tree which is used as a form of loin-cloth. Owing to the temporary nature of the absence of these people, their numbers are not included in my census figures as absentees, although the relevant village books were noted accordingly for future reference.

Whilst at Giring, the patrol met Parang, the recognised leader of a group of 17 previously unlined natives. Parang had met the previous patrol through this area and announced his desire to form a new village inland of Giring. However, his present intentions, as described to this patrol, are for his group to amalgamate with the people of Molopun, the neighbouring village to Giring, and in the Gimi Sub-Division. It is hoped that a patrol to the Gimi area can be made in the near future, which could determine whether Parang's publicised intentions have been successfully accomplished without any undue domestic or social discomfort, or strain on the food supplies available to the inhabitants of Molopun.

Villages.

The villages were satisfactorily clean, and in most places tidiness was a noticeable feature. With the exception of Urin, all the villages were enclosed by strong, well-constructed pig fences. Housing, with only 1 or 2 exceptions, was adequate, although several houses in dis-repair were noticed for which the necessary instructions concerning maintenance were

given.

Village Officials.

In only 2 of the villages visited - namely Ipuk and Luala, could the Lulusais speak pidgin.

Soge, Tul-bul of Lalang (Marion), is still the most dominating and influential personality in the area. Although a coastal man himself, he is an authority of the Rauto bush villages, where he is well-known, respected and trusted. In the past he has accompanied many Administration patrols through the Rauto area, acting as guide, interpreter and reliable adviser. Unfortunately old age is catching up on him and for this reason he was unable to accompany this patrol.

Of the other village officials in the area, Kawat, Lulusai of Lualu, shows promise of developing into the most promising capable and efficient. Six years pre-war as a plantation labourer and 5 years as a police-boy have helped in making him the respected leader of his village.

The present aged Lulusai of Kulwango village, Leplep, has announced his desire to relinquish his position as Lulusai, in favour of his son, Bola. Leplep has no genuine reason for vacating his position as Lulusai, except perhaps his age. Bola would be the best selection for the position, is the popular choice, and, apart from that, is the only candidate. It is therefore requested that approval be given for Bola to succeed his father as Lulusai of Kulwango.

Rest Houses.

Rest houses were found in every village except Kulwango which was recently abandoned in favour of a new site. As the people here have not completed their re-building programme, the construction of a rest house is not expected for some time.

On the whole, the rest houses were in quite a satisfactory condition, with the possible exception of the one at Urin. Here the rest house is situated on the crest of a slope over-looking the Bilak River. As the structure appeared ready to collapse and tumble into the river in the not too distant future, orders were given for the construction of a new rest house.

The other rest houses, although of adequate size to accommodate one person were found to provide somewhat restricted space for two persons. However, as a combined medical and administrative patrol is a novelty to these people, there is no applicable criticism for insufficient accommodation.

Health.

This function of the patrol was adequately treated in a medical report submitted by the European

Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol, Mr. J.H. Riepon.

At Sara, a coastal village, the patrol found an ageing man who is considered to be an advanced case of leprosy, incapable of walking and possessing large suppurating sores mainly on the hands and feet. From time to time medicine is sent from Kandrian for the treatment of the sores. He is completely isolated from the remainder of the village community and lives, with his wife, in a house built over the sea some 20 yards from the shore. As he is completely isolated, receives periodic treatment for his sores and has lived under these conditions for a considerable number of years now, it would appear to be most advantageous in all respects that he be allowed to remain undisturbed in the village for the remaining years of his life.

All villages in the Rauto area have medical tul-tuls. In this regard, and made possible by an addition to the European medical staff at Kandrian recently, Mr. S. Green, the senior medical assistant here, intends to introduce a programme of refresher courses for the medical tul-tuls of the Sub-District. Under this scheme, a selected number of medical tul-tuls from different areas will spend 2 to 3 weeks at Kandrian where they will receive instruction in the elementary scope of their work. They also have an excellent opportunity of witnessing the day-to-day functioning of the native hospital. The idea is for every Medical tul-tul in the Sub-District to be given the opportunity of doing the refresher course.

With distance as the deterrent, only a small proportion of the natives who avail themselves voluntarily of treatment at the native hospital, Kandrian, are from Rauto. Most of these people have their ills attended at the not-too-distant Anglican or Roman Catholic Mission stations at Kumbun and Pililo respectively in the Arawe Sub-Division.

Education.

Education is completely dependent upon the work of the Anglican and Roman Catholic Missions active in the area. There are 8 children from the Rauto receiving education at the Anglican Mission school at Yambun, near Kandrian, and at the Roman Catholic Mission school at Pililo. The Rauto pupils at these schools are from Wasam (2) and Sara (1) on the coast, and from the bush villages of Tokarapna (4) and Urin (1).

Although parental enthusiasm for education of the young children is strong, it is their natural reluctance to allow their children to leave the village at an early age and for the long periods of the school terms which is mainly responsible for larger numbers not benefiting from education at the above-mentioned centres where the standard is quite high.

The alternative is the mission-sponsored village schools under the supervision of catechists.

As the catechists are of an educational standard not much higher than that of their students, the result is a poor, almost non-existent form of education. However, until such time as the allocation of an Education Officer and/or trained native teachers to this area is possible, the village school form of education for these people must suffice.

On various occasions during the patrol people voiced their desire to learn English. Although a good standard of English is taught at the Anglican Mission school at Yasun, the native desire for English is strongly related to their desire for Government controlled schools and education.

Missions.

As previously mentioned, the Anglican and Roman Catholic Missions are active in the area. Outwardly there is no apparent lack of harmony or dissension between the 2 groups and each has its own mutually respected working areas for which there is a recognised gentleman's agreement regarding encroachment.

The 2 villages of Urin and Tekarapna are predominantly Church of England, 8 villages are Roman Catholic, while the other 2 villages of Iualu and Wasum have, in approximately even numbers, adherents to both faiths. With the exception of Iualu, all villages have churches which also act as the village schools.

Cemeteries.

Cemeteries were inspected, and in all cases were found to be clean and tidy. It was found at Oiring that one body had been buried only 18 inches deep. An instruction was therefore given that, in future, bodies be buried at least 4 feet below the surface.

Roads and Bridges.

Roads were found to be in an appalling state ~~condition~~ of disrepair. As the patrol more often than not travelled during inclement weather, the roads were traversed whilst in typically bad condition. In many places the neglected tracks run horizontally along the slopes of spurs and ridges which sections during and after rain are treacherous and slippery. Instructions were given for road maintenance to be effected but the major requirement in many places is the re-location of the roads.

The few bridges encountered were merely saplings tied side by side. One's impressions regarding the local people's ~~trainxnsf~~ thought on bridges is that the waters from the next decent storm will only wash the bridge away, so why spend much time and energy in building a good one in the first place. As the existing make-shift structures are reasonably secure, safe and sufficiently adequate for the purpose of crossing what are merely trickles of water except after heavy rain-storms, it is considered that the present bridges are satisfactory for their purpose.

/philosophy

The Navaru River bridge was inspected and is quite a praise-worthy structure, having been built by natives from Lalang and Sara, the nearest villages on either side of the river. An impressive structure, it would be approximately 90 yards long and supported on mangrove piles.

From Urin village, on the Eilak River, water transport was used for the remainder of the patrol.

Census.

The census figures reveal some encouraging facts, mainly that births exceed deaths, figures being 41 births against only 17 deaths. The population is static, the aggregate being 1549 persons, 9 more than the grand total obtained by the previous patrol to this area 3 months ago. Of the 17 recorded deaths only 5 were in the under 13 years groups, of which 2 were in the 0-1 year group.

Figures in the "male absentees at work outside the district" column require explanation. $\frac{4}{4}$ (Kulwango village) for example, indicates 4 males absent at work accompanied by 4 dependents (in this case including children), the denominator representing the dependents. This method of fractions distinguishes between females absent as workers, and women and children absent as workers' dependents and thus obviates the possible occurrence of false figures for absentee female workers.

Agriculture.

One of the customary periods in the local calendar is the lean season which lasts for the 2 to 3 months after Christmas. During this period, food supplies are scarce and often insufficient, the main cause for which is inadequate plantings of supplementary crops for the between-taro-crops period.

The fruits from previous patrol issues of corn and peanuts for planting were seen by the patrol. Instructions were given that the greater proportion of this be replanted.

Plantations.

Although there are no plantations in the Rauto, some 22 natives from this area have been recruited for work on plantations elsewhere in the Sub-District.

Final Remarks.

At Urin, on the Eilak River, the patrol met the Rev. S. Smith of the Anglican Mission. The Rev. Smith kindly put his launch, the "ST CHRISTOPHER", at the patrol's disposal when investigating the crashed Japanese aircraft near the junction of the

Kilak and Pulie Rivers, and again to transport the patrol to the mouth of the Pulie River. For this spontaneous and co-operative gesture, the patrol was, indeed, appreciative.

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. ⁶ 2.5 - 53/54 of
January, 1954.

Report on Police Personnel accompanying
the Patrol.

Const MUBA; No. 5007B.

Dour and dependable, and gives unstintingly of his best effort. He knows what is expected of him on patrol and is commended for his worthy effort on this trip.

Const SIFU; No. 4209.

Proved useful on this patrol for his local knowledge. Otherwise average in discipline and demeanour.

Const BUNSWOI; No. 7389.

A new member to the Kandrian detachment. This man was conspicuous by his absence when there was work to be done on the patrol. Bumptious, undisciplined and, at times showed surliness after receiving an order. His efforts did not contribute to or enhance the smooth running of the patrol.

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

Appendix "A".

Report on 2 crashed Japanese aircraft and 4
unexploded 500lb. Allied bombs in Rautu Area.

Refer also to Gasmata Patrol Report
No. G.8 - 52/53.

Crashed Japanese aircraft.

In accordance with the District Commissioner's comments on this subject in Report No. G.8 - 52/53, the 2 planes were revisited.

The first wreckage, which is considered to be that of a light bomber, is situated about 50 minutes walking distance from Tekarepna Village, and 10 minutes walking distance from the Tekarepna-Sabidi road. The Japanese emblem was discovered amongst the wreckage. No other identification marks were found. Apparently the plane exploded on impact with the ground, and the wreckage is widely scattered. What is considered to be a 20lb unexploded bomb was found in the vicinity of the wreckage. This was marked and fenced off. The remains of one crew member were found.

The other craft is situated an hours walking distance in a general SW direction from the junction of the Kulis and Kilak Rivers and appears to have been the larger of the two planes; probably a medium bomber. On removing a section of the wing, the number 32-201 was revealed painted in yellow on the vertical tail fin. Two sets of human bones were recovered. From their position in relation to the plane, it is considered that they had been the pilot and navigator or radio operator. The plane tumbled into the ground, and the bones were recovered from depths up to 2 feet. Owing to the apparently large size of the craft, a thorough search was made for possible other human remains. However, none were found. This craft was also distinguished by a Japanese ensignia. Unlike the other plane, this craft did not explode, and considering its long subjugation to climate and the dense surrounding bush, is in a surprising state of preservation.

The remains of the crews of both planes are being forwarded to Rabaul for burial in the Japanese War Cemetery there.

Unexploded 500lb. Allied bombs.

The 4 unexploded bombs scattered in the bush round Marien Village are Allied, and are considered to be of the 500lb variety. On the junction of the bomb proper and the tail section of all the bombs are the markings - Fuse #1-13; Lot PA. 26; 10-3-43. About 3 inches from the tail a 1 1/2 inch yellow band circles the bombs. They are all of the same dimensions, have the same markings and are apparently of the same vintage. In parts the markings

Patrol Report No. 7.5 - 53/54 of
January, 1954.

Appendix "A".

are indecipherable due to rust and the way the bombs are situated. The tail piece is still attached to one of them. Areas have been cleared round each of the bombs, fenced off and strict instructions given that entry within the enclosed areas is forbidden to everybody.

The village officials report that 3 years ago an Army representative visited the village, fired a rifle shot at one of the bombs from behind a large tree at a distance of about 20 yards and then departed without making any further attempts to dismantle or explode any of the bombs. A careful scrutiny of the case of the bomb in question revealed no signs of any bullet marks. However, so sincere were the village officials in their statement that they appeared somewhat indignant at my reluctance to believe the report.

During the course of the canoe journey from Marien to Sara, Soge, Tul-tul of Marien, disclosed the presence of a further 2 unexploded bombs. One is situated a short distance up the Pulie River in garden land belonging to the people of Marien. The other is close to the Marien-Sara road. Neither of these bombs was inspected.

The approximate positions of the 2 crashed aircraft, the 4 inspected bombs and the 2 newly reported, uninspected bombs are marked on the accompanying patrol map.

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.



D.S. 30/1/3

6th May, 1954.

The Director of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - RAUTO SUB-DIVISION - GASHATA SUB-DISTRICT
NEW BRITAIN.

P.S. GALL, PATROL OFFICER.

1. I enclose original and copies of the above-mentioned Patrol Report.

The remarks of Mr. Ashton, A/Assistant District Officer, Kandrian, adequately cover the report which is a well-conducted patrol by an Officer who is comparatively new to the area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: As regards the native Parang - it is sometimes difficult to amalgamate a newly contacted group with one that has been in contact with the Administration for some time. The question of crotons being planted on ground which does not belong to the newly contacted people, and the danger of their being exploited by the more sophisticated people should always be considered. In this case, however, the small number of Parang's people probably makes a separate village impracticable.

VILLAGES: The fact that the villages are generally in good condition is encouraging.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: The appointment of Bola to replace Leplep as Luual is confirmed.

HEALTH: The appointment of Mr. J. Reipon to the European Medical Staff at Kandrian will prove to great advantage to the Sub-District.

2. It is noted that between the 5th and 11th January the Patrol visited twelve villages. A total of 575 initial N.A.B. injections were given, but only 63 second treatments, and no third. 1,067 Hookworm treatments were given. It is clear that there was not enough time to/village hygiene in order to prevent immediate re-infection. attend to

3. The Director of Public Health and the District Medical Officer, New Britain, discussed the question of using N.A.B. injections for Frambresia Yaws. I gather that while N.A.B. injections are successful - providing the full treatment is given - such better results are obtained from the use of Penicillin instead of N.A.B. I understand that one injection of Penicillin is sufficient while three are required for N.A.B. Because no third injections were given, it must be considered that this aspect of the patrol was largely wasted. It is requested that the Health Authorities give consideration to the use of Penicillin injections instead of N.A.B.

4. GENSUS: Mr. Gall made a very good job of compiling vital statistics. It would appear that there is a slight but continuous increase in population in this Sub-Division and this is satisfactory. There were 41 births as against 17 /D

CENSUS: (Cont'd)

deaths recorded in a period of eight months. The birthrate per hundred of population is 2.6. There occurred two deaths of infants under one year which gives an infant mortality rate per hundred of 4.8. The apparent natural increase is 1.5 per hundred.

AGRICULTURE: It is pleasing that corn and peanuts have been successful in the Rautu Sub-division.

(J. K. McCARTHY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encls.

- c.c. Assistant District Officer, Kasirian
- c.c. Director of Public Health, Port Moresby
- c.c. District Medical Officer, Rabaul

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

File G 30/2.

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
Gasmata Sub-Dist. N.H.

8 th. April 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Rabaul.

Patrol Report No G.6- 53/54, Rauto Sub-Division.

Mr. P.S. Gall, Patrol Officer.

This is the report of the first patrol conducted by this officer and it indicates that the requirements of his task were fully understood and carefully carried out. The delay in forwarding this report is regretted but has been caused by pressure of work on this station and Mr Gall's absence on another patrol for a period of 39 days.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. The percentage of male adults absent from LIJALA and TAKANAP gives no cause for concern. The total number of absentees from the Rauto are now less than they were at the time of the previous patrol to the area in April 1953. Mr Gall's figures of absentees from the village in the Village Population Register under the sub-heading "Outside District" actually indicate the numbers outside the Gasmata Sub-District. These people generally settle their minor disputes in their own traditional manner/any reticence on the part of the Rauto to submit to litigation does not indicate any lack of confidence in the patrolling officer.

VILLAGES. It is pleasing to note that villages still maintain their surrounding fences. These were originally constructed at the instigation of this writer some four years ago. The people apparently appreciate the improved hygienic conditions brought about by the exclusion of pigs from the village area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. LEPLEP, the Luluai of Eulwango is an old man. He is the traditional head man and his son BOLA is the only possible successor. His appointment as Luluai is requested please.

REST HOUSES. Mr Gall has been advised that there is no authority for ordering the construction of a new rest house at URIN. A request for such a structure almost invariably results in the desired building being erected.

HEALTH. I agree with Mr Gall's introductory remarks on the value of the work that can be done by a European Medical Assistant. Mr. Riepon is particularly interested in field work and the entire Sub-District should benefit greatly from his work. The leper at SARA has been the subject of previous reports. The Patrolling Officer's ~~views~~ that he should remain in isolation in his village is in accord with a recent Circular Instruction from the Director, Department of Public Health.

AGRICULTURE. Mr Gall was not instructed to institute a coconut planting scheme as outlined in the District Commissioner's DS. 30/1/3 - 237 of the 24th June 1953. This matter will receive attention by the next patrol. A supply of nuts suitable for planting is maintained at Kandrian for distribution to all inland villages.

CRASHED AIRCRAFT. The remains of the Japanese airmen have been packed for shipment to Rabaul.

GENERAL. Mr Gall is leaving on the 22nd April for a patrol into the GIMI Sub-Division. From there he will continue on into the RAUTO again and conduct a brief "follow up" patrol.


W. H. Ashton.

a/Assistant District Officer.



D.S. 30/1/3

6th May, 1954.

The Director of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - RAUTO SUB-DIVISION - GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT
NEW BRITAIN.

P.S. GALL, PATROL OFFICER.

1. I enclose original and copies of the above-mentioned Patrol Report.

The remarks of Mr. Ashton, A/Assistant District Officer, Kandrian, adequately cover the report which is a well-conducted patrol by an Officer who is comparatively new to the area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: As regards the native Parang - it is sometimes difficult to amalgamate a newly contacted group with one that has been in contact with the Administration for some time. The question of crops - being planted on ground which does not belong to the newly contacted people, and the danger of their being exploited by the more sophisticated people should always be considered. In this case, however, the small number of Parang's people probably makes a separate village impracticable.

VILLAGES: The fact that the villages are generally in good condition is encouraging.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: The appointment of Bola to replace Lepley as Lalual is confirmed.

HEALTH: The appointment of Mr. J. Reipon to the European Medical Staff at Kandrian will prove to great advantage to the Sub-District.

2. It is noted that between the 5th and 11th January the Patrol visited twelve villages. A total of 575 initial N.A.B. injections were given, but only 63 second treatments, and no third. 1,067 Hookworm treatments were given. It is clear that there was not enough time to attend to village hygiene in order to prevent immediate re-infection.

3. The Director of Public Health and the District Medical Officer, New Britain, discussed the question of using N.A.B. injections for Frambresia Yaws. I gather that while N.A.B. injections are successful - providing the full treatment is given - much better results are obtained from the use of Penicillin instead of N.A.B. I understand that one injection of Penicillin is sufficient while three are required for N.A.B. Because no third injections were given, it must be considered that this aspect of the patrol was largely wasted. It is requested that the Health Authorities give consideration to the use of Penicillin injections instead of N.A.B.

4. CENSUS: Mr. Gall made a very good job of compiling vital statistics. It would appear that there is a slight but continuous increase in population in this Sub-Division and this is satisfactory. There were 41 births as against 22 in

GENSUS: (Cont'd)

deaths recorded in a period of eight months. The birthrate per hundred of population is 2.6. There occurred two deaths of infants under one year which gives an infant mortality rate per hundred of 4.8. The apparent natural increase is 1.5 per hundred.

AGRICULTURE: It is pleasing that corn and peanuts have been successful in the Rauto Sub-division.

J. K. McCarthy
(J. K. McCARTHY)

DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encls.

c.c. Assistant District Officer, Kandrian
c.c. Director of Public Health, Port Moresby
c.c. District Medical Officer, Rabaul

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. G.6 - 53/54 of
February-April, 1954.

Conducted by;

P. S. Gall. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled;

Passismama Sub-Division and
Asengseng Linguistic Area.

Objects of Patrol;

- (1) Census revision.
- (2) General Administration.
- (3) Contact of MIMUL People.

Duration of Patrol;

From 15/2/54 to 19/3/54 and
from 30/3/54 to 5/4/54. 40 days.

Last Patrol to Area;

Passismama Sub-Division:

District Services - 29/8/53.
Medical - - /-/48

Asengseng Linguistic Area:

District Services - 4/6/53
Medical - Pre-war (?)

Map Reference;

Western New Britain; Army Strat. Series;
4 miles to 1 inch.

Personnel Accompanying;

European - Mr. J. H. Riepon. E. N. A.

Native - 6 members R. P. & N. G. C.
1 N. N. A.

Patrol Report No. G.6 - 53/54 of
February-April, 1954.

DIARY.

15-2-54.

Departed Kandrian at noon. Census and village inspection at Papsa. Spent evening at Iumiolo.

16-2-54.

Routine administrative work at Iumiolo, Nakalung and Neung. Evening at Neung.

17-2-54.

Followed the Alispit River to the tributary, Aksa. Gskit appointed ferryman for the Aksa River crossing. Thence by road through Ai-imi to Papsa. Census revision and village hygiene inspection at both villages. Coconuts purchased for distribution to inland villages.

18-2-54.

Tobiskit nominated and appointed a/Tul-tul (pending approval of appointment) at Lawhing. To Senensi - camp established. Afternoon spent at newly formed village Angilik. Village book issued and Purmerg appointed a/Tul-tul.

19-2-54.

Census revised at Senensi and Namaklongklong. Kiengli nominated and appointed a/Lulual at Senensi. Liwo, a volunteer for village M.T.T., sent to Kandrian for E. H. A. Mr. Green's consideration. Evening at Namaklongklong.

20-2-54.

Visited Aiwo and hamlet Pom. Partition of village into two hamlets discussed with village officials. To Maklongmerang - census amended and hygiene inspection made.

21-2-54.

Observed at Maklongmerang.

22-2-54.

Census amendments and village inspections at Gineseling and Aduap.

23-2-54.

Forenoon at Ang'ngau, afternoon and evening at Giamilo. Met Koiyorkae, leader of the Mimal group recently established into a village unit at Ar-he.

24-2-54.

Spent at Lakungkung and Tinhang. Census revision and hygiene inspections made at both villages. Camp established at Tinhang. Accompanied Mr. Riepon to the next village, Au, in the evening where first aid was rendered to a baby badly burnt by fire.

Diary (Cont'd)

25-2-54.

Census compilation and hygiene inspections at Au and Maum. Evening at Maum.

26-2-54.

To the Mimal village of Ar-he. A village book issued. Visited Maragwa and Polung. Evening at Ar-he.

27-2-54.

Departed Ar-he at 10.00a.m. for Aka (1.25p.m.) via Maum and Au. Inclement weather prevented census take.

28-2-54.

Observed at Aka.

1-3-54.

Routine administrative work at Utambu and Aka. Spent evening at Lapalam.

2-3-54.

Census revision and village inspection at Lapalam and Ungan. Established camp at Ungan. Pai-ehli, Paramount Lulai from Papea, arrived p.m.

3-3-54.

Visited Pomagi during the forenoon. To Samring in the afternoon. Census compiled and camp established.

4-3-54.

To Ng'gala (ex coastal village Bereng). Crossed the Paun River, took census and spent the evening at Asit.

5-3-54.

Census amended at Esahi and Wandlo. One War Damage claim (24-4-0) paid at Wandlo.

6-3-54.

Routine administrative work at Sankiap and Siam. Evening spent at Siam.

7-3-54.

Observed at Siam.

8-3-54.

Census compiled at Pomsial. Met Mr. J. Allan, plantation manager, on a recruiting trip. To Moia - camp established. Census revision and hygiene inspection at Apongwal and Karedek. Returned to Moia.

9-3-54.

Amended census at Moia. Via Pomsial to Ankiap. Census revised. Evening spent at Ankiap.

Diary (Cont'd)

10-3-54.

Visited Halem and Masua. Evening spent at Masua.

11-3-54.

Crossed the Aisik River en route to Iakwok. Compiled census and made hygiene inspections at Iakwok and Dulagor. Spent evening at Utkecha.

12-3-54.

Census checked at Utkecha. Andra River crossed in 1 hour. Camp established at Maneng.

13-3-54.

Revised census at Maneng. To Ai-ul where camp established. Continued on to Husvi for census compilation and village inspection. Returned to Ai-ul. Census amended. A strong lamboar (north-west wind) blowing.

14-3-54.

Observed at Ai-ul.

15-3-54.

To Honevia where camp established. Visited Poanas and returned to Honevia. Routine administrative work carried out at both villages.

16-3-54.

Census compilation and Hygiene inspection at Lingmi and Muala. By road to the coast and canoe to Kaveng. Evening at Kaveng.

17-3-54.

Checked census at Kaveng. Called in at Ambungi, continued, by canoe, to Malum - census amended. Spent evening at Sepsep.

18-3-54.

Departed from Sepsep by canoe in a moderate sea and SW wind. Census revised at Magurien. To the mouth of the Panu River. Appointed Malai as ferryman to replace Tombo (dec'd). Continued by canoe to Kalamio. Spent evening at Aliwa Plantation.

19-3-54.

Amended census at Kalamio in the forenoon. Visited Aviklo and checked census in the afternoon. Returned to Kandrian at dusk.

30-3-54.

Departed Kandrian at 9.50a.m. per M.V. "MUSA" and arrived at Ai-ust at 3.00p.m.. Camp established.

Diary (cont'd)

31-3-54.

Amended census at Ai-uot. Journeyed 5½ hrs by canoe along the Aramai (Joharna) River to Akurkar. Negotiated a series of rapids - in four stages - en route. Found Akurkar deserted. Reconnoitered the neighbourhood, and visited Lal'ngin (Aliwan), 1½ hrs distance from Akurkar, but nobody found. Returned to Akurkar at dusk.

1-4-54.

By canoe to Malenglo. Visited Ambungi and spent evening at Sepsep. Compiled census and made village inspection at Malenglo and Ambungi. At Ambungi met the Rev. Fr. Scholer of the Roman Catholic Mission, Malenglo.

2-4-54.

Census checked at Sepsep. Travelled by canoe to Ianbun arriving at 4.10p.m. Evening spent at Ianbun.

3-4-54.

Census compilation and village hygiene inspection at Ianbun and Kangle in the forenoon, and at Alo in the afternoon. To Kandrian.

4-4-54.

Observed at Kandrian.

5-4-54.

Routine administrative work at Aliwo and Seilwa. Torrential rain at Seilwa delayed census taking. Returned to Kandrian.

Introduction.

The Passisumanua has the largest and most densely concentrated population of the Gasmata Sub-Divisions. Stretching eastward from the Alisipit to the Andru River, and from the coast inland to the Gasmata Tsalaea Sub-District boundary, the area maintains a recorded population of 3,833 people in 52 villages. A limestone region of broken terrain rollaged by dense rain forest, the area displays no prominent topographical features apart from the central Whiteman Ranges. The Inungapun, Palix and Oun are comparatively short, slow-running rivers which drain the central sub-coastal and coastal regions, while the Alisipit and Andru Rivers on the extremes of the Sub-Division penetrate further inland. The coastal strip in the west is narrow and separated from the hinterland by a 300 feet high plateau.

The Asengeang, sparsely populated with 833 persons in 13 scattered villages is bounded geographically by the Andru and Johanna (Araumi) Rivers. One of the lesser known areas in the Sub-District, considerable work still remains in extending and consolidating administrative influence in the north-eastern and Upper Andru River regions.

This is the second patrol conducted by this officer ~~which~~ Mr. J.H. Riepon, R.M.A., has accompanied. The last visit to the Passisumanua area by a medical patrol was in 1948. The Asengeang has been even less fortunate in that no known medical patrol has previously visited this region. The benefits of Mr. Riepon's field work is evidenced ~~by~~ the decrease in attendance figures at the native hospital, Kandrian, and in the treatment of many, including the more primitive inland people, who through timidity or sheer laziness would have preferred otherwise not to avail themselves of treatment at Kandrian.

Native Affairs.

The people of the inland regions tend toward unstable settlement. Migrations by groups from established villages often occur and the motivating force is usually defined by their agricultural requirements. Five groups have either migrated and re-established or been newly formed as a village unit since the previous patrol in August, 1953. Others have expressed their desire to migrate in the near future.

Angilik is a newly established village consisting mainly of a break-away group from Senemai. Pre-war these people were located in the Kawilai area at Mipuluk. Disrupted by the war they scattered to Senemai and Parua. Twelve months ago they returned to Kawilai and re-established themselves at Angilik under the leadership of Lemli, the albino ex-Mulual of Senemai.

The names of several villages have changed since the previous patrol, the reason being that these groups have migrated to new sites and are now known by the name applied to their present location.

The Misul people were re-contacted as a village group at Ah-re, 1 1/2 hours due north of Moun, with a population of 35. Another group of these people have settled

at Ang'ngou, also a newly established village. These people were implicated in the murder of Mr. A. Robinson in November, 1948, and subsequently scattered into the bush. Their new village is located 40 minutes from Poi-ang where Mr. Robinson met his death. The patrol also visited Maragwa - a native cemetery - where the previous patrol reported possible unlocated groups. Koi-ic'kae, leader of the Mimal, received the village book and appears to be the logical choice for appointment as Lulusi. It is considered that several isolated groups, as yet uncontacted, exist possibly a day's walk north of Ah-re.

There are still known isolated groups in the inland Aeengeeng and Upper Andru River areas and in the Poana-Akurkur region. Owing to the scattered location of these groups, the task of drawing them within the pale of administrative influence may prove long and difficult.

The village of Akurkur, on the Johanna (Araewa) River, when visited by the patrol was deserted. A search of village gardens was made, and Aliwan, 1½ hours from Akurkur, was visited in an endeavour to find the missing inhabitants, with negative results. It is believed that this group has migrated towards the coast - not an unusual tendency in this area. The patrol departed without establishing contact with the missing group. Natives from adjacent coastal villages could not provide any information on the matter. They were instructed, however, that when the Akurkur group made a re-appearance, advice of this was to be sent to Kandrian and thereby possibly obviate the necessity for further investigation into the matter.

With the gradual infusion of a money economy into the area has come an unfavourable trend in the local bride price. Whereas pig, shell (goldlip) and tambu - the local media for trade and the purchase of brides - is available in varying degrees to all, the accessibility of money is restricted mainly to the fortunate coastal people who trade in copra. The tendency is for avaricious parents, desirous of possessing money, to demand an excessive bride price in which the money portion is beyond the prospective groom's resources resulting quite often in the dissolution or lengthy postponement of the marriage plans. The matter has been taken up with Paramount Lulusi Pai-ehli and other village officials who maintain that a reasonable average bride price for the area is 4 pig, 3 baskets of shell and 50. The village officials were informed of possible deleterious effects should this practice be allowed to continue, and that their jurisdiction over bride price, in an endeavour towards stabilisation within the demands of local custom, could do much towards overcoming the problem.

Dissent between the village officials of Aiwo has resulted in the partition of that village into two adjacent hamlets, Aiwo and Poma. The argument is based on the ownership and utilisation of a certain piece of ground to which both the Lulusi and Tai-tai, being related, have rights. Both groups are adamant in their decision not to re-unite. From the administrative viewpoint the solution appears to be for the hamlets to remain as one census unit since neither group is sufficiently large to warrant the issue of a new village book. The Lulusi is the leader of the breakaway group at Poma.

In the Aeengeeng, limitation of social intercourse between the sophisticated beach people and the more primitive inland groups has restricted safe contact from the beach to the

bush areas to a fortunate half dozen with hereditary trade rights in the bush. Consolidation of administrative influence in the area will do much towards breaking down this tenuous link between the two groups. Reciprocity is a factor in this convention of hereditary trade rights which enables the inland people to observe the progressive effects which administrative influence has exerted on the coastal people.

With the advent of Co-operatives to this area native copra production has shown a substantial increase. Previous spasmodic sales of copra to Ablingi and Aliwa Plantations and to the Chinese trader at Kandrian have now become a stabilised flourishing industry. The recruiting of native labour from these coastal villages is now almost negligible - even by local plantations - due to the gradual realisation by those people of the greater advantages and pecuniary returns derived from the cultivation and yields of their own coconut groves. More serious trends in the growing native copra industry have been the decreasing importance and in cases insufficient use of the coconut as an item of food in favour of copra production, and in the increasing number of disagreements emanating from the disputed ownership of coconut trees, and the ground on which they fall.

Villages.

Inland villages ranged from dirty to exceptionally clean and tidy. The unkempt condition of Aivo village was due to disruption of social harmony by dissention between the village officials. The other extreme was found at Lapalam, Papsa and Sanuring where village officials were commended on the civic pride evidenced in the neat progressive state of their villages. Housing generally was satisfactory in construction and maintenance although inadequate at some half dozen villages. Aviklo requires a further ten houses to adequately accommodate its growing population. Unfortunately the Johanna River sac sac swamps to the east, the source of building material for Aviklo is in the area of *Promacathica* infestation. In order not to assist this parasite in manifesting itself further westward, the Aviklo people were not encouraged to overcome their housing shortage if the use of sac sac from the Johanna River was entailed. Anglagau, Adup, Hulem and Ng'gala (previously the coastal village of Kereng) are still in the process of construction. Malenglo, Ambungi, Sepsep and Langbun are excellent examples of a standard coastal village. The people of Malenglo, Ambungi and Sepsep are also noted for their seamanship.

Excellent water is to be found at Makiengerang, which occupies a commanding view of the Alispit River, Moia on the Oun River, and at Utkeehu and Pomeial. As much of the inland area is limestone, some villages are not so fortunate in regard to the proximity of good water and depend on soakages for their supply. Water on the coast is brackish and unpalatable.

Village Officials.

Paramount Lulusais	1
Lulusais	60
Tul-tuls	42
Medical Tul-tuls	29

The numbers quoted include several tentative appointments made during this patrol. As requested in Circular Instruction No. 116 of the 25th July, 1950, application for the appointment of these natives as village officials is the subject of a separate memorandum.

The outstanding village official is Pai-ehli, from Papea village, a Paramount Luluai. A comparatively young man, Pai-ehli has not the hereditary rights to leadership in the area, but is the son of one of the more prominent and influential personalities. Pai-ehli was appointed Luluai of Papea in the immediate post-war years, and rose to the rank of Paramount in early 1953. With his own village as a shining example, Pai-ehli has accepted the responsibilities of his position enthusiastically. He was largely responsible for the successful re-establishment of the Mimal people at Ah-re. He has also accompanied patrols to the Raute, Gimi and Fassisanua Sub-Divisions and to the Asengseng in which areas he is gradually becoming a recognised, respected and trusted personality. Pai-ehli met the patrol at Ugan Village after his return from Rabaul where he had appeared before a selection committee as a candidate for the New Guinea contingent to meet Her Majesty, the Queen, at Cairns, Queensland. He accompanied the patrol to its completion.

Other village officials worthy of comment are Aun, Luluai of Iangbun, Wolong, Tul-tul of Sanaring, and Mono, Tul-tul of Neung. The remainder of the area natives vary from the good efficient types to some who are useless in the capacity of village leaders.

Appendix "A" to this report gives the tabulated names of the village officials for the 65 villages covered by the patrol. It will be observed that the number of villages with Medical Tul-tuls could be substantially increased. However, a lack of suitable applicants and the primitive nature of the inland peoples does not detract from the difficulties of this task.

Rest Houses.

Of the 65 villages visited 19, including eight coastal villages, maintained rest houses. Those at Neung, Ai-aet and Malenglo are considered better than average structures. At Aka and Honevia requests were made for the erection of new rest houses.

Health.

This function of the patrol was adequately covered by a medical report submitted by the European Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol, Mr. J. L. Riepen.

There are 23 Medical Tul-tuls stationed at villages through Fassisanua and 6 others are active in the Asengseng. Eight villages are in close proximity to the station hospital, Kandrian. The Anglican Mission at Iangbun maintains a dispensary for the treatment of minor ailments.

An excessive mortality figure has been recorded for Kalamio. Twelve deaths occurred of which

50% were children. It would appear that most of these deaths occurred between October, 1953, and January, 1954. The symptoms described indicate pneumonia or malaria as possible causes.

A total of 113 births as against 80 deaths were recorded in the Passismana for the 8 months since the last patrol. This includes 8 deaths under one year, and 17 deaths in the one to thirteen years group. The corresponding figures for the Asengeng are 15 births as against 7 deaths; 3 deaths under one year and no deaths in the one to thirteen years group. The last patrol to the area was conducted 4 months ago. It is encouraging to see this high number of births compared with the relatively low percentage of early deaths.

Child Welfare. A well patronised Infant Welfare Clinic forms an important part of the Public Health establishment at Kandrian. Since the inception of Infant Welfare work in this area in October, 1951, 175 births have been recorded at the Clinic. Its contribution to successful native administration is seen in the increasing number of births recorded each year at the Clinic. The total births for 1953 was 76. Forty-two have already been recorded for the first quarter of 1954. In the last twelve months 29 females have returned to have their second infant delivered under Mrs. Green's supervision and care at the Clinic. These figures express the high regard, trust and confidence placed on Mrs. Green by the community.

Education.

The Asengeng area is devoid of any of the benefits of education. In the Passismana 6 native students, 4 male and 2 female, are absent from their villages. This includes two natives receiving advanced education in Rabaul. However these figures are not a correct representation of the total educational facilities available in the area. Five mission sponsored village schools supervised by catechists were seen by the patrol. Schools are conducted at Iangbun and Turuk, the area head-quarters for the Anglican and Roman Catholic Missions respectively. The following information regarding these schools has been obtained.

	<u>Iangbun.</u>	<u>Turuk.</u>
Number of pupils	58	10
Age range	5 to 17	7 to 14
Standard	Preps 1 and 2 & standards 1 and 2	Standards 1 and 2

Both schools adhere to the Government syllabus. The 58 children at Iangbun are divided into the various grades as follows;

<u>Grade.</u>	<u>Males.</u>	<u>Females.</u>
Prep. 1	10	11
Prep. 2	14	4
Standard 1	10	3
Standard 2	3	3

The 15 boarders at Iangbun originate mainly from the Rauto and Gasmata sub-divisions. The school is supervised by Mr. L. Lucas, a full-time teacher, assisted by a pupil teacher. Another pupil teacher and a trained teacher, both Papuans, are expected within three months. A native from Au

Village (Gasmata) recently commenced 4 years training as a pupil teacher at the Anglican Mission teachers training college in Papua. Classes at Iangbun are held on Monday to Thursday for 5 hours daily whilst Friday is devoted to agricultural pursuits.

The Roman Catholic school at Turuk is under the supervision of the Rev. V. Kopunek who is assisted by a native teacher. Classes are held Monday to Wednesday and on Friday for three hours daily. Fr. Kopunek plans to establish in the near future a school at nearby Magien which will serve Avikio Village.

In anticipation of the allocation of an Education Officer and/or native teachers to this area in the future, the following suggestions concerning village centres are respectfully submitted. The villages of Maklongmerang, Moia and Malenglo are recommended as suitable sites for the establishment of village schools. The suitability of these villages is enhanced by their proximity to Kandrian (each being within 1 1/2 days walking distance from Kandrian) and the availability of good water supplies.

Maklongmerang, on the Alimpit River, is a centre for approximately eighteen villages with a population of 1048 including 437 children. This does not include the student potential to the west of the Alimpit in the Gimi Sub-Division. Moia appears the best choice for the east Passigmanus as a centre for fourteen villages with a total of 831 inhabitants, 326 of these being children. Malenglo would be an excellent centre for the coastal Asengseng and adjacent islands. This area has a population of 562 including 239 children.

Missions.

The two missions active in the area are the Church of England with head-quarters at Iangbun and the Roman Catholic operating from Turuk. Both these stations are situated close to Kandrian. Forty villages are predominantly Roman Catholic, six have adherents to both faiths while nineteen villages are not yet under mission influence. Relations between the faiths are outwardly cordial although competition between the two groups in the field of education has become keen. Catechist representatives of the Roman Catholic Mission are active in several villages.

Cemeteries.

Those visited were usually a respectable distance from the village. They had been cleaned for the Patrol's visit and were not bounded by fences.

Roads and Bridges.

Such roads as traversed were quite satisfactory although inclined to swampiness after rains, especially in the coastal regions. There is no continuous coast road, and although many of the villages are linked by good roads, some of the coastal peoples in the Asengseng depend on canoes for transport.

Bridges were seldom seen and consisted of saplings tied together or a tree trunk. The Felix River between

Ng'gala and Asit is bridged by a praiseworthy though not outstanding structure with supporting hand rails. The Andru River in its upper reaches between Utkechu and Meneng is of shallow draught, too wide for a bridge and can be negotiated only by fording. Rains make the river impassible.

Vehicle Roads 3 miles (Kandrian and Aliwa Plantation)
 Bridle Paths Nil
 Tracks 130 miles approximately.

Census.

A healthy population increase is the most significant aspect of the census. Passismania shows an overall increase of 178 since previously visited eight months ago when the aggregate population was 3005. The number of villages in the area has also increased from 43 to 52. In the Asengseng the population has grown from 821 to 833 and one new village has been established in the four months since the last visit to the area. The main factor responsible for this encouraging increase was the appearance of 81 natives previously unrecorded in the census. A statistical summary of these new contacts is as follows:

Sub-Division	Number Recorded	Adults		Children		Family Unit.
		Male	Female	Male	Female	
Passismania	79	27	17	18	17	17
Asengseng	2	--	1	-	1	1

There occurred 5 deaths of children under one year giving an infant mortality rate per hundred of 7.00. The corresponding figures for the Asengseng are three deaths and an infant mortality rate of 20.00. The birth-rate per hundred of population is 3.55 (Asengseng 1.8). These figures cover periods of eight and four months for the Passismania and Asengseng areas respectively. The largest village population increase (16) was at Iangbun where 14 births were recorded.

Plantations.

The only plantation in the area covered by the patrol is Aliwa, a freehold property of one hundred hectares owned by Mr. H. Koch. The plantation contains 18,000 palms which yield, on an average, ten tons of copra monthly. There are two smoke dryers on the plantation. Thirty employees, all local natives, work at Aliwa under excellent conditions.

Recruiting and Labour Situation.

The excessive labour absenteeism found in this area by the previous patrol has improved considerably, the present percentage of absentee labour to labour potential being 21% (Asengseng 16%). However, there are still the several isolated villages which have been excessively over-recruited. They are Parua (54.5%), Papsa (40%), Asiam (45.8%), Apongwal (50%), Buala (44.4%), and Alo (53%). Of 39 absentee labourers in the Asengseng area, 9 are working within the Sub-District. The corresponding figures for Passismania are 61 absentee workers inside the Sub-District of a total absentee figure of 209.

Certain figures in the "male absentees at work" columns where the use of fractions will be observed, require

explanation. In these cases the absentee labourers are represented by the numerator, the denominator indicating the number of accompanying dependents. This use of fractions obviates the possibility of an incorrect figure for absentee female workers by distinguishing between females absent at work from those absent as dependents accompanying male labourers. The figure "0/1" for Lapalam signifies one absentee female dependent whose husband originates from another village.

Co-operative Societies.

The Passisamanus Native Society is the one organised effort at economic development by the indigenous population in the area patrolled. This society, a flourishing concern, embraces six villages in the vicinity of Kandrian from where it is supervised by a Co-operative Officer. The villages are Aviklo, langbun, Kanglo, Kelamlo, Alo and Iumielo. This society is fortunate that, in its location, it has access to a good shipping service.

With a membership of 122 and a capital of £574, the Society produces 7 tons a month. New palms which will be bearing in 1½ to 2 years will add 25% to this figure. The sales of copra by this society for the year ending March, 1954, amounted to £3,424. The society's purchasing price of copra is now five-pence per pound - smoke and sun dried.

Agriculture and Livestock.

One hundred coconuts were obtained for distribution amongst the inland villages. Owing to the large proportion of these villages which had substantial coconut groves already established, those coconuts given by the patrol were planted under supervision in only sixteen villages.

Peanuts were issued to thirty odd villages where this crop was not already under cultivation. The village officials were shown the correct method of planting.

Gardens seen by the patrol were very satisfactory and substantial, especially in the inland villages. They were also well fenced against invasion and destruction by pigs.

Some of the village pigs observed were of the good quality variety given by Mr. Koch to labourers finishing time on Aliwa Plantation.

Forestry.

Fairly large stands of Kamarere were noticed along the banks of the Johanna (Aramai) River in its upper reaches.

War Damage Compensation, D.N.E., N.M.T.A.

In accordance with the District Commissioner's memorandum D.S. 30/4/1 of the 19th May the following information is given.

Deceased Natives' Estates.

No. in area.	1	Amount	£ 4- 0-0
No. paid	1	Amount	£ 4- 0-0

War Damage Compensation.

No. of claims	6	Amount	£24- 1-0
No. paid	1	Amount	£ 4- 4-0
Balance	5		£19-17-0

War Gratuities.

No. of claims	1	Amount	£ 2- 5-0
No. paid	-	Amount	---

Native Monies Trust Account.

No. of claims	1	Amount	13-0
No. paid	-	Amount	---

Banking.

No. of Deposits	-	Amount	---
No. of Withdrawals	-	Amount	---
No. of New Accounts	-	Amount	---

Final Remarks.

Due to the approaching wet season no further routine patrol work in the Asengseng is envisaged before September. The first patrol scheduled for the next dry season is to the Gasmata Sub-Division. It is hoped - and current plans indicate - that this officer will conduct the patrol, during the course of which some time will be spent in the more inland regions of the Asengseng in an endeavour to contact or establish the extent of the uncontacted groups still in the area. It is also considered that on this occasion the Akarkur group will be re-located.

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. G.6 - 53/7A of
February-April, 1954.

Report on Police Personnel accompanying
the Patrol.

L/Cpl. SIMANGU; No. 1816.

Reliable and experienced, Simangu is capable of taking command. His handling of the police attached to the patrol is commendable as is his enthusiasm and untiring attention to duty.

Const. MANDINA; No. 3567.

This constable is experienced and his local knowledge is invaluable to patrols of the area. Untiring in his efforts, his keenness was an excellent example to the several constables on their first patrol.

Const. MIBA; No. 5007B.

Also a seasoned constable with a better than average local knowledge. A willing, tireless worker whose general bush work is of a high standard.

Const. TAHI; No. 8183.

Keen in his work and well disciplined, although inclined to laziness and lacks concern for personal appearance. He is capable of higher standards which should come with experience.

Const. TOGE; No. 8601.

A good worker, well disciplined. However, he is inclined to laziness, is lacking in initiative and could improve in demeanour. A good type, experience should remove his faults.

Const. MAWBI; No. 8611.

A comparatively new member to the R.P.&N.G.C. with four month's service attached to the Kandrian Detachment. Conspicuous in intelligence, initiative, enthusiasm, smart personal appearance and demeanour, he is capable of developing into a first-class constable.

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

A list of Village Officials of the Pesisirmanus
Sub-Division and the Asengseng Linguistic Area.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Luluai.</u>	<u>Tul-tul.</u>	<u>M.T.T.</u>
Parua	Palada	Apura	---
Iumielo	Wilgit	Kalapio	---
Nakalung	Pamam	Salangit	Maul
Meung	Sagnen	Monc	---
Ai-imi	Kasio	---	---
Papsa	Pai-ehli (Paramount)	Kilom	Paikit
Lewhing	---	Tobiskit	---
Angilik	Lemli	Purmeng	Lipulong
Senemel	Kiengli	Iangli	---
Namaklongklong	Baka	Kasung	Knapli
Aiwo	Iakeng	Pomolo	Lilio
Neklongmerang	Pukpuk	Pomika	Murup'gwin
Ginecoling	Urkapol	---	Hongot
Adusp	Sevelgit	---	---
Ang'ngau	Takei-iuk	---	---
Gisamilo	Ialio	Karilio	Welek
Lekungkung	Batio	Waluong	Lingilio
Tinhang	Pelpe	Murung	---
Au	Pokoin	Aulo	Siani
Maum	Pai-engii	Laup	Porklong
Ahre	Koi-ierkae (acting)	---	---
Utkanbu	Kiklipio	---	Lipu
Aka	Lipwali	---	Liken
Lapalam	Maklung	Kuru	Mario
Ungan	Lelia	Sikotbo	Karbek
Pomogu	---	Tuka	Panli
Sararing	Orbo	Wolong	---
Ng'gala	Molu	Kahipo	---
Asit	Kalkal	Melo	---
Beahi	Molpon	---	Nerbo
Wemilo	Aumor	---	Onli
Sankiap	Iungit	---	---
Asiam	Pemeili	---	---
Pomalal	Kalkul	---	---
Apongwal	Buwat	Sitia	---
Karedek	Solomon	Ulek	---
Moia	Nakpuha	Iokmiang	Tele
Ankiak	Lileng	---	---
Hulem	Malis	Poi-iong	---
Musuis	Tavaldeval	---	---
Iakwok	Ianli	---	---
Pulagor	Lilwa	---	---
Utkeeka	Wumli	---	---
Malun	---	Iowan	Silopli
Megurien	Kuppo	Tadeki	Malil
Kalaclo	Weli	---	Panli
Aviklo	Pakiki	Nugi	---
Iangbun	Aun	Opidio	---
Kangio	Maknan	Sis	Oi
Alo	Alip	Tadat	---
Aliwo	Pinpor	---	---
Seilwa	Palong	Wasa	---
<u>Asengseng Linguistic Area.</u>			
Maneng	Wumli	---	---
Huavi	Letom	Giha	Sabli
Ai-ul	Usmipo	---	---
Poanus	Moruli	---	---
Honevia	Kusmil	Kilegit	---
Lingai	---	Somatli	---
Ruala	Metip	Korbi	---
Kaveng	Tuan	Pau-er	Iokmiang
Ai-uet	Bokiookit	Kapso	Silio
Akarkur	Sela	---	---
Malenglo	Kiliwa	Takeki	Tolo
Abungi	Korlalel	Wasmor	Lapket
Asepsep	Samai'o	Kofkoi	Ai-ul

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: G. 14/2.

Sub-District Office,
New Britain District,
KANDRIAN.

12th June, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MGRESBY.

Through;

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
RABAU.

Subject: Village Officials.

Patrol Report G.6 - 53/54 covering a
Passismanua-Asengseng patrol, refers.

During the course of the above-mentioned
patrol the following natives were selected as suitable
applicants for the vacant positions of village officials
in their respective villages. Application is herewith
respectfully submitted for the consideration of these
tentative appointments.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Requested Designation.</u>	<u>Previous Status</u>
Kasio	Ai-imi	Luluai	Tul-tul
Tobiskit	Lawhing	Tul-tul	Pre-war M.T.T. at Namaklonglong.
Purmeng	Angilik	Tul-tul	Foreman-labourer Tobera Plantation.
Kiengli	Senemsi	Luluai	Son of pre-war Luluai, Uatic.
Koi-iorkae	Ah-re	Tul-tul	Leader of re- contacted Kimul.
Malis	Hulem	Luluai	Newly established village.
Poi-iong	Hulem	Tul-tul	Newly established village.

In making these nominations, serious
consideration was given to village opinion of the
nominees in addition to the other factors which determine
eligibility for these positions. Each nomination was
thoroughly investigated and the writer is satisfied
that the above selections were the best available.

P. S. Call
(P. S. Call)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

File G 30/2

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian
Gasmata Sub-District, N.B.

17 th June 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Rabaul.

Patrol Report No G6 of 53/54

Mr. P.S. Gall, P.O.

I forward herewith a report by Mr. P.S. Gall P.O. of a patrol concluded in April. The delay in submitting this report is not the fault of the patrolling officer who has since completed another patrol of two more sub-divisions. Although this is only the second patrol conducted by Mr Gall, I consider that he has done an excellent job. This patrol is the most thorough ever carried out in the Passismanua and Asengseng and the report clearly shows this young officer's painstaking attention to details and that he has a sound idea of what is required in the field.

Native Affairs. These inland people frequently change the position of their villages; they never move very far from their ancestral burial grounds however, and the distance involved is seldom more than 2-3 hours walk. As well as being motivated by agricultural requirements as Mr Gall has pointed out, many moves are the result of sorcery or an unusual number of deaths in a village. Such a calamity is of course attributed to sorcery.

Perhaps some clear directive could be given on the subject of the change in names of villages. Alteration of place names perhaps causes confusion in census records at headquarters but for local administration there seems to be no alternative other than to keep abreast of village changes and to adopt the names ascribed by the people to their new villages. When the distance from an old village to a new one may be 2-3 hours walking distance the use of name of the old village when applied to the new, causes confusion particularly to new officers in the area.

It is pleasing to see that the Mimul have settled down to village life instead of living in widely scattered family groups in their gardens. Each patrol in this area adds a few previously unrecorded names to the census. The inherent fear of sorcery accounts for the fact that small uncontacted groups are still to be found in this area.

The Akurkur have indeed migrated nearer the coast but they avoided Mr Gall's patrol because of a murder committed almost immediately before the arrival of the patrol. Native SINGRAP has been arrested and committed to trial on a charge of having wilfully murdered the female native Susuaimi. Reports from the area indicate that the Akurkur have returned and settled in their new village.

Health. I disagree with Mr. Gall. The E.M.A. accompanying the patrol did not adequately cover the medical aspects. Twelve deaths occurring over a period of approximately four months in a village with a present population of 52 is alarming. Mr. Riepon reported that the mortality rate "seems to be a little above normal." He should have taken more positive steps to establish the causes of death and take some positive action. Since the visit of the patrol, Luluai Wali of Kalamlo has reported the death of another child, his own. Because of the excessive number of deaths the people wish to move back to their pre-war site at Lapanum some 2-3 miles inland. Mr. A.F. McCluskey E.M.A. who has recently been posted to this Sub-District after completing the course at the Minj Anti-Malarial school has been sent to Kalamlo to try and establish the cause of the deaths and to take any action he thinks necessary to prevent further loss of life.

Education. Mr. R. Brownlee, Education Officer, Grade 1B has since been posted to this Sub-District. A school building is at present under course of construction at Kandrian.

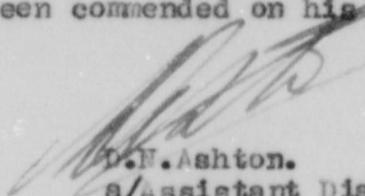
Recruitment and Labour Situation. Mr. Gall's fractional method of distinguishing between actual absentee workers and their dependents is an excellent one.

Census. The total population of the Passismanua at the time of the last patrol was 3192. This figure included the villages of Sepsep and Ambungi which have not been included in the Passismanua figures of this patrol. There has always been a certain amount of confusion in this Sub-District caused by the disposition of the island villages of Sepsep, Ambungi, Malenglo and Aiyuet. These four villages have usually been patrolled as part of the Gasmata Sub-Division although they have sometimes been included in the Passismanua. These island people speak the Ambal language while the Passismanua coastal and inland people speak a dialectical variation of Ambal known as Kaul or Kaulong. The Gasmata speak Kolet, a tongue having no dialectical affiliation whatsoever with Ambal.

Between the Passismanua and the Kolet speaking Gasmata is a further language group known as the Asengseng. These people live on the mainland and the small island of Kaveng. They number 358 and have no cultural or linguistic ties with either of the other two groups. To patrol the Asengseng it is customary and indeed essential to visit some of the Ambal speaking island villages for canoes and crews. These islands are just offshore between the eastern and western boundaries of the Asengseng, the Johama and Andru rivers. The total population of the four island villages, Kaveng and the inland Asengseng is 833. Although these four islands are strictly speaking within the linguistic boundaries of the Passismanua sub-division but are otherwise beyond the recognised geophysical boundaries of the area and because they have no linguistic ties with the Gasmata within which they have usually been associated for census purposes, it is recommended that Sepsep, Ambungi, Malenglo and Aiyuet be incorporated with the Asengseng in a new census sub-division of that name. Such action would greatly facilitate the patrolling activities in this sub-district; would give all sub-divisions clear well defined geophysical boundaries and save much unnecessary overlapping of patrols. Anticipating your approval, I have instructed Mr Gall to include

the four island villages in his patrol and the census figures have been incorporated with the Asengseng in the patrol jacket.

Conclusion. Mr Gall has been commended on his good work.


D.N. Ashton.
Assistant District Officer.

DS30/1/3-D63

G.6 53/54

30th June, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - G.6 - GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT.

I have pleasure in forwarding report of a Patrol conducted by Mr. Patrol Officer Gall in the Pasismanua Sub-Division.

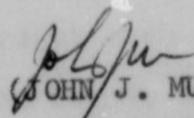
In regard to the recommendation to make Sengseng a separate patrol zone, I consider that it would be a more convenient arrangement than the present one. At present the Sengseng people are included in the Pasismanua Sub-Division. Pre-war they were always the subject of a separate patrol. They have always occupied something of a No-man's Land between Gasmata and Arung Bay Police Post and actually it received very little attention.

During my visit to Kandrian last January I noted that the Child Welfare Clinic was well patronised and a number of women were present who had returned to the Clinic for a second child.

The area has never been served adequately. There should be some improvement with the establishment now of a School at Kandrian and the posting of a European teacher there.

Mr. Gall is to be commended for a good patrol and a good Report.

Extracts of interest to local Departments have been passed to the respective heads.


(JOHN J. MURPHY)

For DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Attach.

G.6/53-54.

30th June, 1954.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KANDRIAN.

PATROL REPORT G.6 - 53/54.

Receipt of Patrol Report G.6 conducted by Mr. P.S. Gall, Patrol Officer, is acknowledged. The Patrol has been well conducted and much useful information gathered.

Native Affairs. The natives of Passismanua have always been known for their frequent change of village sites. Good roads between villages kept maintained have a good effect on this tendency of the Passismanua people.

It is desirable that the villages when they shift retain their old names as a community, otherwise population records are difficult to maintain. I know that the village names in most cases, particularly in Passismanua people, refer to the name of the locality and can be translated into English.

Sorcery has always been rampant in the area. I might be able to send you some notes I gathered in 1938. Police action greatly reduced it previously and I should say it could again. One aspect of sorcery in your area is that the sorcery ingredients are divided into two portions by a sorcerer who sends one portion to a fellow sorcerer inland. When the subject of the sorcerer finally tracks down the first sorcerer, he can buy him off, but the second sorcerer is not revealed in the transaction. In effect the first sorcerer carries out his obligation to the procurer and also satisfies the subject who buys him off. The subject receives word of the second sorcerer's part in it when the sorcery has already been done and it is too late to buy him off. There is somewhat of a sorcerers' association throughout the whole area, but nobody openly proclaims himself as a sorcerer and unless there is swift police action and protection for the people they are fearful of coming forward with information.

Health. You are quite right when you say that the health aspect is not adequately covered. It is apparent that Mr. Riepen worked hard in treating ailments as found, but as you say some more positive information of the cause of death should have been forthcoming. It is interesting to note the popularity of the Child Welfare Clinic at Kandrian. Such an Institution has had a very beneficial effect in the Gazelle Peninsula and has cut the infantile death rate considerably.

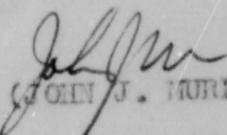
Education. Mr. Gall's suggestion for the Village Schools is a good one, but at this time there is a great dearth of trained teachers and it is not yet possible to instal Village Schools in the area. You should, however, keep in touch with this aspect and when teachers are available, a move to establish at least one should be made.

Census. Your recommendation to make Sengseng a separate patrol zone is approved. Would you please mark it on your map as such to be bounded on the West by the Andrew River and on the East by the Johanna River. Pre-war it was patrolled as a separate zone. The people are so backward and the area so scattered that it warrants special attention. The Passismanua people generally are very difficult people to work with. Generally they are very courteous and hospitable, but they do lack a civic sense and they are not at all convinced that the Administration's work and policy is for their benefit. They will gladly agree to anything you propose for them, but are not very co-operative in its execution. In the immediate Kandrian area I found the same conditions as in 1938, but by the time I had built 80 miles of bicycle paths the area had consolidated considerably and the village migration was almost stopped.

One of the greatest influences in such areas is a system of roads linking each village and in the areas covered by this report bicycle paths are practicable.

Forestry. I will send you some notes in regard to estimating timber content of forest stands. This is always useful information.

Village Officials. Please ask Mr. Gall to make a recommendation in respect of each native nominated for either Luluai or Tul Tul. In the case of Luluai, his position in the community should be stated, his character, his suitability to the Administration and whether he is accepted by the natives as their leader. In regard to the Tul Tul, it should be stated whether or not he can speak pidgin, if he has a good character, his age, the degree of his ability and intelligence and whether he has had extra village contact.


(JOHN J. MURPHY)

For DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

DIARY

PATROL REPORT G 7 - 53/54.

- 16.3.54 0810 Departed Pomio per M.V.Mala.
1030 Arrived Tokai, unloaded supplies, M.V.Mala to Pomio.
1345 Departed Tokai.
1425 Arrived LAMLAMPUN Village, census, inquiry as to the reason for the village not returning to Tinoip area.
1555 Departed LAMLAMPUN for Tokai Village.
- 17.3.54 0750 Departed Tokai
1025 Arrived new village PGORVE, former residents of PARIIONA Village, latter village now deserted.
1320 Departed PGORVE, rapid descent to Berg Berg River.
1500 Arrived REINUT Village.
- 18.3.54 0740 Departed REINUT, Kumin and Moia Rivers crossed.
1115 Arrived new site of KAVALI Village.
- 19.3.54 0830 Departed KAVALI, sheer descent to IkoI River.
1010 Arrived KAUWA Village.
- 20.3.54 0810 Departed KAUWA.
0840 Arrived LAKIRI Village.
1015 Departed LAKIRI.
1130 Arrived MANI Village, census held indoors.
1310 Departed MANI returning through LAKIRI
1515 Arrived KAUWA and censused KAVU Village.
- 21.3.54 0750 Departed KAUWA.
0820 Arrived PENOI Village, new site.
0945 Departed PENOI, steep descent to Esau River.
1300 Arrived KORA Village.
- 22.3.54 KORA censused during breaks in rain.
Hamlet group KUANI censused during afternoon.
1445 Departed KORA.
1510 Arrived BAKURIA Village.
1635 Departed BAKURIA for KORA.
- 23.3.54 0715 Departed KORA, passed through BAKURIA.
0820 Arrived PIAVU Village, uninhabited, census amended of PIAVU, KUIA and TORAVILEI Villages.
Census of Agriculture for PIAVU completed.
1255 Departed PIAVU.
1435 Arrived BAGITAVI Village.
- 24.3.54 0735 Departed BAGITAVI, carriers sent direct to PARAKIMAN, with Tul Tul GAI of KUIA visited his sister's remains.
0930 Arrived PARAKIMAN Village.
1025 Departed PARAKIMAN.
1125 Arrived SENEL Village.
1230 Departed SENEL.

- 24.3.54 1230 Departed SENEL.
1300 Arrived PATARI Village.
1405 Departed PATAKU.
1540 Arrived MOIVE VILLAGE.
- 25.3.54 0750 MOIVE census.
1030 Departed MOIVE.
1335 Arrived PIOVE Village.
- 26.3.54 0830 Departed PIOVE.
1310 Arrived KUPGEN Village, new site.
- 27.3.54 0820 Departed KUPGEN Village, swampy gullies enroute.
1050 Arrived TUKE Village. Rain interrupted census.
- 28.3.54 At TUKE, census of OIVE Village. Heavy rain.
- 29.3.54 0800 Departed TUKE, crossed Kanu R. close to sub-terranean source.
0845 Arrived SITORU Village, new site.
Native from OIVE village brought to Patrol.
- 30.3.54 0825 Departed SITORU, roughest track.
1205 Arrived SIWORE Village. Solid rain.
- 31.3.54 Census of SIWOR, NATUARI and KARELUWOR Villages.
- 1.4.54 0800 Departed SIWORE.
0900 Arrived KOIIAU Village.
1135 Departed KOIIAU. Kanu and Sagi Rivers forded above the junction and commencement of Pandi R.
1445 Arrived MANU Village, passed through LONGA Village 1415.
- 2.4.54 0800 Departed MANU. Supplies sent direct to LONGA.
0830 Arrived GIGENA Village.
1005 Departed GIGENA.
1035 Arrived LONGA Village.
1200 Departed LONGA. Forded Sagi R. 4ft in depth.
1510 Arrived KOLA Village, new site.
- 3.4.54 0805 Departed KOLA.
0915 Arrived MUELA Village.
1140 Departed MUELA.
1215 Arrived KAVU Village, new site.
- 4.4.54 0750 Departed KAVU.
0900 Arrived PAULUMA Village, new site.
1115 Departed PAULUMA.
1515 Arrived MILI Village.

- 5.4.54 0745 Departed MILLI.
0830 Arrived MUKUL Village.
1000 Census MURO Village at MUKUL.
1115 Departed MUKUL.
1200 Arrived MILLI, supplies to GANNA village. Hearing of
two C. for N.A. cases.
1335 Departed MILLI.
1430 Arrived GANNA Village. Heavy rain.
- 6.6.54 0700 Departed GANNA.
1205 Passed through camp site.
1525 Arrived KES Village.
1605 Departed KES.
1705 Arrived POMIO.

Finis.

INTRODUCTION.

The Patrol was conducted without mishap and moderate weather prevailed with only light to moderate showers during the afternoon and evening.

The five sub-divisions covers a most varied standard of native and it would be difficult to define a standard, as even within the sub-divisions the stages of advancement vary to the extremes.

Fast flowing rivers are well distributed throughout the area, but water for village needs is ^{not} easily obtained as most of the villages are built on spurs with steep descent to the rivers. Some of the central villages depend on small springs for water supplies and at Kuppen village water is collected from hollowed out stumps of trees.

Soft and hard limestone outcrops are noticeable underfoot along the tracks and water courses followed, making travelling at times dangerous. Extensive soil erosion has left the area very rugged with thick red clay just below the surface. The only area differing in soil composition is between the Iansual and Jagi rivers where soil of volcanic origin is evident.

After the first week of the Patrol a request was made for a second Native Medical Orderly, with additional medical supplies he joined the Patrol at Parakaman village.

As in the past, rations were sent direct to a central village, so as to avoid undue strain on the small villages for carriers, except for a few obvious holes in the bag of salt the rations arrived as despatched.

Luluai Pakinpita again accompanied the Patrol, his influence being mainly in the Inland Mengen sub-division. Luluai Kavari joined the Patrol at Kavali village and was of great assistance during the remainder of the Patrol, he is well known in all the villages of the sub-divisions with the exception of the last five Inland Mengen villages where the Kol and Sui Kol language is not spoken.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

TIMOIP SUB-DIVISION.

Investigations were made to ascertain the reaction of Parilona and Lamlepun villagers in returning to their own sub-division from that of the Coastal Mengen.

The old village site of Parilona is now deserted except for a few natives who still have gardens still producing nearby, later they will transfer to the new village known as Pgorve, this village has been well laid out with surrounding gardens on a spur in a right angled bend of the Berg Berg River which is approximately 1000 ft below the village. The villagers expressed contentment with their move and are making a commendable effort in settling in to one of their previous hamlet sites.

The natives of Lamlepun village have made no effort to leave the coastal village other than having gardens planted in their old area. The main reason given for not moving was that a native Lilimi of Matong village told them they could remain there as the village was on his land and it is not part of Kolai Plantation. The dispute as to the ownership of the ground is one of long standing and the natives thought they were being sent back only

Native Affairs.

Patrol Report G 7

because they were residing on this land. It was explained that their reasoning was incorrect and that if they continued to disobey the order given to them over a year ago by the C.I.C. at Pomio that suitable action would be taken.

This sub-division had the highest death rate and the need for improved village hygiene, especially in regard to latrines was stressed. The new village of Parilona is the best in the Tincip area and the officials were complimented for their efforts.

No 1 KOL SUB-DIVISION.

Of the four villages in this small sub-division, two of them are on new sites, Panol is the neatest being completely fenced in and Mani is still under construction. Maai village has had to expand considerably with the influx of 22 new natives, doubling the village's population. In all instances of natives appearing for the first time in the Kol and Tui Kol areas, the credit goes to Lulua Kavari, of Kora village.

Kauwa village is the slums of the area and notice was given for a vast improvement to be made.

Ill-feeling between the Tui Tul and Medical Tul Tul of Kauwa village over the killing of the M.T.T's pig was settled with a replacement by the Tul Tul.

No 2 KOL SUB-DIVISION.

The elusive natives of the pre-war village of Mongou again took to the hills as in previous patrols, this time two days before the Patrol arrived at Kora village. As no contact could be made with them at all, Lulua Kavari was told to keep working amongst them and induce some representatives to again visit Pomio.

No amendment was made for Ora village, Lulua Kavari had visited the village a week previously and learnt that the Lulua and most of the villagers were absent, visiting the Wide Bay area presumably collecting salt. As none of the remaining natives had any knowledge of the whereabouts of the village register the figures used are taken from the last patrol report.

The three villages of Piavu, Toravilei and Kula have reverted to the custom of living near their gardens in family groups and only use the deserted village of Piavu when appearing for census.

A native from Kula village was sent to Pomio for questioning regarding an assault on a female native who died a month later. A native working at Kolai Plantation is also involved and further investigations will be undertaken from Pomio.

Very few villages escaped the pneumonia epidemic in this sub-division, Kora village suffered the greatest with thirteen deaths.

SUI KOL SUB-DIVISION.

The natives of this sub-division are naturally shy on contact but with a little encouragement this state is overcome to make them the happiest natives encountered during the Patrol. The portable wireless and kerosene operated projector were always a source of amazement but did not prevent the natives from relaxing and enjoying themselves to the fullest.

With sixty four new natives sighted in this area the number remaining uncensused is diminishing steadily and officials stated only odd natives not affiliated to a village remain in the bush.

One male openly defied efforts to have him appear for census despite the fact that his two wives appeared for the first time. As all the local natives were afraid to go after the man, Luluai Kavari accompanied by a native constable went into the bush and caught the native off guard and returned with him to Sitoru village. The native then joined the Patrol for the remainder of the period to Pomio for educational purposes. One of his wives decided to accompany him but she returned to their village after five days with the Patrol, it was learnt later that she was continually abusing him for making such a fool of himself and that he was glad when she returned to their village.

INLAND MENGEN SUB-DIVISION .

This sub-division is bordered by the Lansual and Kanu rivers and the South Coastal ranges and it was noticed that while with the Patrol the predominate language spoken was Kol. On being questioned regarding the main language, it was learnt that both languages were commonly used and that a combination language was eventuating.

For the most advanced sub-division, the appearance of twenty seven new natives gives food for thought as to how many more still remain outside the villages. The main influx was at Pauluma village with natives from the area between that village the No 2 Kol villages.

Settling down into better village sites, closer to water supplies and reducing unnecessary walking, was the reason for five villages to leave their previous villages.

Two Court cases were presented at Mili village, one was the killing and eating of a pig without the owner's consent which was settled with a replacement of another pig and the other, disobedience over three months, by two natives to take part in road cleaning when instructed to do so by the Luluai.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.VILLAGES.

Housing and village cleanliness differed immensely within the sub-divisions from respectable dwellings to virtually slums. Many of the villages had new houses under construction but whether these will be completed, only the next patrol will know. It was quite evident in the majority of villages that the housing available would not be sufficient for all the

Villages.

natives present for the census and that may have their houses away from the village.

Roofing materials change as to local supplies, and the following were noticed in use :-

- Hardwood palm (limbon) leaves,
- Bush vines and cane leaves,
- Cultivated and wild sugar (pitpit) leaves,
- Grass (kunal),
- Large leaves of a tree known as Masa, the leaves are also used for covering food when steam cooking.

Walls of the houses are rarely higher than 3 ft and are constructed either of upright saplings close together, or sheets of bark. In some cases the roofing extends to the ground.

There is normally only one entrance 3 ft high by 2 ft wide, with a door of a solid wooden plank or a number of saplings placed horizontally on top of each other from the ground to the roof.

A few sticks placed on the ground or a few inches above usually served the purpose of a bed and it was not uncommon to enter a house and find no form of constructed beds other than hip holes.

Only at Kauwa, Longa and Gigena villages were there houses constructed with complete or half floors made of hardwood palm planks, the remainder of houses were built with earthen floors.

Moive Village was above the area standard and is the only village with grass within its boundaries, the custom elsewhere is to completely denude the ground within the village and for 200 yards along the tracks.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Three changes occurred and recommendations will be made on a separate memorandum. Except for Penci and Piove villages the names of officials remain the same as given in G 6 52/55.

Officials were gathered together at selected villages and general instructions were given for greater improvement to be made in village cleanliness and hygiene and the importance of sending patients to Penci Hospital at the first sign of sickness was emphasized.

HEALTH.

A noticeable increase in deaths was the result of a pneumonia epidemic during January this year, the epidemic was kept under control in the coastal villages as soon as it was reported but unfortunately no word was received from the inland areas.

The two Medical Orderlies were fully employed, N.M.O. Kambu gave 281 N.A.B. and 18 Penicillin injections while N.M.O. Misoka attended to the dressing of sores.

Of the sixty eight natives instructed to proceed to Penci Native Hospital only forty seven have arrived. As it is doubtful if the other natives intend presenting themselves

Word has been sent out for them to report at the hospital before the Police Patrol arrives in their area in a months time to check on the carrying out of instructions issued by this Patrol. The main problem to overcome with the inland natives is their fear of travelling long distances along unknown tracks away from their villages, and then being amongst who they do not know, nor can make themselves understood, while at the hospital.

Only eight Medical Tul Tuls are in the area with a population of 3,600, during the Patrol two natives were selected to go to Fomic for training and the European Medical Assistant has agreed to commence an instruction course as soon as the natives are available to train as M.T.T.

Health is generally good despite the obvious fact that personal cleanliness is an unknown phrase to the majority. Most of the Sui Kols were of excellent health and those who reported at the hospital for treatment responded very rapidly.

Births and deaths listed are from the Patrol Register,

<u>Sub-Division</u>	<u>Births</u>	<u>Deaths</u>	<u>Population</u>
TIMOIP	9	17	286
No 1 KOL	15	8	528
No 2 KOL	39	44	1132
SUI KOL	22	6	592
INLAND MENSAN	46	41	1273
	<u>131</u>	<u>116</u>	<u>3611</u>

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

AGRICULTURE.

Inquiries into the food position revealed that the reported time of hunger is usually the period about two months prior to, and after, a native celebration and at least two celebrations are held during the year in each sub-division. The period of hunger in most cases is not the result of a food shortage but the building up of supplies before the celebrations and then the period before the gardens start producing.

There is no set time throughout the year for the planting of food crops in the area and when questions were asked regarding this matter the natives were interested to know of any place that had such habits. A Constable from Aitape informed the natives that such was the custom in his area.

The main food crops are as follows -
 TARO - staple, grown extensively.
 YAM Nos 1, 2 and 3 - supplementary
 KAU KAU - two villages, small supply.
 SUGAR CANE - plentiful.
 PIT PIT - interplanted in gardens.
 BANANAS - "
 AIHKA (native spinach) - good supply.
 COCONUTS - palms bearing in majority of villages.

Small areas planted with -
 Beans, Corn, pumpkin and cucumbers.

Seeds of the following trees are consumed -
TAWAR, ALWA, GALIP, LAULAU, BREADFRUIT AND MARITA.

The shoots of young tere and its leaves are eaten and also the trunk of the mature tere trees. Small genuine mushrooms and spore was collected by the native women when sighted on fallen trees, during travelling in the mountainous areas and another fungus was also pointed out as a relish, usually eaten with tere or yam.

Several villages made requests for seed peanuts and a memorandum will be forwarded to the Agriculture Department at Kersvet inquiring as to the possibility of receiving the seed peanuts for village planting.

LIVESTOCK.

Livestock in the area is limited to pigs and fowls. Wild pigs, cassowarys and opossums were sighted and those shot were eagerly sought after by the carriers.

In the list below several of the pigs have been set aside for celebrations in the near future.

<u>Sub-Divisions</u>	<u>Pigs</u>	<u>Fowls</u>
Timoi	31	23
No 1 Kol	28	--
No 2 Kol	161	--
Sui Kol	77	--
Inland Mengen	100	33
	<u>397</u>	<u>56</u>

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

ROADS.

The majority of foot roads are in a reasonable condition, the main exception was between Sitor and Siwora villages and instructions were given for a new route to be selected. Old winding roads have in many places been straightened and considerable time, as well as energy, is thus saved.

BRIDGES.

Three bridges were used, the largest being of a vertical cane suspension type across the Asor River for a distance of 25 yards. Both the Miami and Tungal Rivers are spanned by tree trunks lashed together, the bridge over the Tungal River is approximately 60 ft above water level.

MISSIONS AND SCHOOLS.

MISSIONS.

Two inland churches that were being built for the Methodist Mission during the last Patrol have been replaced by a Roman Catholic Mission church, staffed by a native Catechist, at the new village site of KOLA.

Missions.

Patrol Report 97.

With the departure of the Methodist Mission from the Inland Mengen, the Roman Catholic Mission is the only one operating in the area.

SCHOOLS.

Three natives in the area were absent at school, two boys at the Administration Village Higher School at Goinali and one boy at the R.C. Mission School at Matong.

CENSUS.

The overall increase in population was due to 124 natives appearing the first time for census as listed in their sub-divisions.

<u>Sub-Division</u>	<u>Male</u>	<u>Female</u>
Timoip	1	1
No.1 Kol	15	9
No.2 Kol	8	1
Sui Kol	37	27
Inland Mengen	15	12
	<u>74</u>	<u>50</u>

At Kauwa village one male and two females reappeared for census after being reported dead two years ago.

Census figures of the previous Patrol are listed with the present figures -

<u>Sub-Division</u>	<u>1938</u>	<u>1954</u>
Timoip	292	286
No.1 Kol	297	328
No.2 Kol	1124	1132
Sui Kol	551	592
Inland Mengen	1232	1273
	<u>3496</u>	<u>3611</u>

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Between the village of Lokai and the new site of Faralona village, a swamp area was pointed out and the following story related.

At one time all the natives were held by wallabies in the swamps and could not escape. A Hornbill bird on hearing their cries went to investigate the trouble and on seeing the natives position the bird flew away and collected some long lengths of cane. The bird on its return flew around the trees beating them with the cane and making a very loud noise. The wallabies on hearing the great noise became frightened, released their holds on the natives and fled into the bushes. The natives then discovered that instead of their arms and legs being stiff they now had joints where they had been held by the wallabies.

At Kora village a musical instrument made from a piece of bamboo about 3" long and 1" wide and cut so that a thin portion of the bamboo could vibrate in the centre, was heard. The operation and sound is similar to the Jew's Harp, but the natives claim that this instrument was in

existence before the arrival of Europeans.

Most of the Kol and Sui Kol natives remove the outside half of both eyebrows, the reason given that after smoking native tobacco leaf they used to cut their foreheads and eyebrows to ease the pain in their heads, now they only cut their eyebrows.

Kol Rain Making. The bark of a special tree is scraped and placed inside a hollowed out piece of wood, with the leaves of the same tree. Chanting then follows with the names of snakes, insects, thunder and lightning (ologeta saating nogud) are called upon. The piece of wood is placed on the edge of a water supply, either a river or pool, the ceremony can be performed in a house but is never as effective as outside.

To finish the rain when it comes, the wood is removed from the water and suspended above a fire until it is dry, by this time the sun appears.

Throughout the area are "ples masalai" and between Sitoru and Siwore villages a hole in a huge limestone outcrop that had been closed by a series of stalactites was explained that a devil that used to kill the natives had been sealed in there by the "tambarans".

CONCLUSION.

The natives gave every assistance to the Patrol and a friendly, and at times high spirited, atmosphere helped to make the Patrol most enjoyable.

Keen interest was shown in the portable wireless, especially during the Native Peoples Session and this interest was only exceeded by the showing of 35 mm slides at night. The projection of Kodachrome slides of the Pomio Christmas celebration, a Baining Patrol and scenes of events at Rabaul, Kokopo and Wandrian was made with a Keroscope belonging to the Native Hospital. The sounds of surprise then amazement were very audible and when scenes with sight highly decorated Tambarans appeared on the screen, the natives gave vent to their feelings and started clapping and chanting the normal accompaniment and after an hour of films the singing continued for hours.

The Value of pictorial instruction is world recognised and after the interest and experience of these natives there is every reason for such methods to be used, covering all aspects of administration, for the advancement of the Territory natives, especially those in the more backward areas.

J. L. Hastings

 (J. L. HASTINGS) Patrol Officer.

R. F. & N. G. C. REPORT.

G 7 - 53/54.

No. 6347 L/Cpl TIMUN .

Although new to the area acted quite well and had command of those under him. At times over talkative.

No. 6935 Const. BOUSAMBI.

An average member when under direct supervision, very egotistic.

No. 8182 Const. KUNDIEL.

A new arrival at Fomic, has genuine interest in all his work.

No. 8340 Const. USIMBARUM.

Also a new arrival, is always ready and able to carry out instructions.

No. 7349 Const. AIYU.

Returned to Fomic sick after a week, not his best, of no value to patrol.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. POM. 30/1 - 2.

Pomio Administrative Post,
GASMATA, NEW BRITAIN.

22nd. April, 1954

The District Commissioner,
District of New Britain,
RABAU.

Patrol Report G.7 (GASMATA) - 1953/54
Kol. SUI Kol. and Inland Mengen Sub-divisions

Attached please find copies of Patrol Report No. G.7 covering a patrol throughout the above-mentioned sub-divisions by Mr. J.L. Hastings, Patrol Officer.

Mr. Hastings was requested to report on the following:-

(a) The native food position in all sub-divisions.

(b) Report on the villages of PARILON and LALAMPUN and ascertain their reaction to returning to their rightful land in the TIMOIP sub-division.

(c) Compile a table of livestock held in all sub-divisions.

(a) Reports were received at this office from Native officials and natives that there was a food shortage throughout the area. Mr. Hastings has reported that native ceremonies are largely responsible for this position. I agree, but also consider that laziness is a contributory factor. It is intended that a programme of concentrated food planting will be instituted throughout the whole of the Pomio area. This will be carried out by Native officials.

(b) Mr. Hastings has reported clearly on this subject. I cannot understand why LALAMPUN village considered that they were returning to their own area only because they were residing on Kolai Plantation. This was a reason, but a minor one. They are TIMOIP people and they are now landless. This is not a good position from a native point of view. In both villages there has been an increase of deaths over births. There has been one birth in each village and five deaths in each. It will be of interest to note whether there will be any alteration to this position at the next census. Parilon has only been two months at their present site and haven't settled down yet. Lalampun will be moving shortly. Both villages have been advised that every assistance will be extended to them from Pomio if they require it.

(c) The figures are self-expressive. However, these pigs are mainly for ceremonial occasions and not for normal consumption. Meat is not the regular diet of these people.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

-2-

CENSUS.

The appearance of another 125 people for census is encouraging and this, added to the 205 who appeared at the last census, gives the impression that there is increased confidence in the Administration. It is anticipated that a further patrol of this area will be carried out in October, at the completion of the wet season.

HEALTH.

I have discussed with the Medical Assistant at Pomio Native Hospital the possible intensifying of schooling for present and future Medical Tultul's. He is agreeable and a medical patrol will shortly return to this area with the object of obtaining applicants for the first school of simple hygiene and medicine. The fact that there are only eight Medical Tultul's in the sub-divisions patrolled is disquietening.

J. Young-Whitford
(J. Young-Whitford) P.O.
Officer-in-Charge
Pomio Administrative Post.

Copies to:- The Assistant District Officer, Kandrian.
Mr. J.L. Hastings, Patrol Officer.
File.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

Administrative Post,
Casuata Sub-District,
P. O. M. I. O.

23rd April, 1954.

The Officer-in-Charge,
Administrative Post,
P. O. M. I. O.

Patrol Report No. 7 Casuata - 1953/54.

The report of the above patrol is attached.

Officer conducting Patrol : J.L. Hastings F.O.

Area Patrolled : TIMOIF, No. 1 KGL, No. 2 KGL,
SUI KGL and INLAND MERRIEN
Sub-division villages.

Objects of Patrol : Census amendment,
General Administration.

Duration of Patrol : 16.3.54 to 6.4.54
Number of days - 22.

Personnel accompanying : 1 ulualis of Gelows and Kora.
5 members R.F. & N.C.C.
2 N.E.Cs.

J.L. Hastings
.....
(J.L. Hastings)
Patrol Officer.

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
Gasmata Sub-District.

9 th June 1954.

PATROL REPORT NO. G8-53/54.

ARAWA SUB-DIVISION.

Personnel: D.N.Ashton a/Assistant District Officer.

Object: Routine Administration
Census Revision.

Duration: 22 nd April to 9 th May 1954.
17 days.

Date Last Patrol: March 1953.

INTRODUCTION.

This Sub-Division which is the most westerly in the Gasmata Sub-District, takes its name from the Arawe group of islands which supports the largest population in the area. The Sub-Division is bounded in the east by the Pulie River and to the west by the Itri. This river also marks the boundary between the Gasmata and Talasea Sub-Districts.

All villages are situated either on islands in the Arawe group or on the coast, and most may only be reached by surface craft. Most of the coast from Cape Merkus westward is fringed by a trackless waste of mangrove swamp and all inter-village communication is by canoe. The coastal waters abound with fish; they are reef infested and poorly charted. There are several good all weather anchorages, in the Arawe island group, at Normose near the Itri river and at Sauren as well as the Pulie river which is navigable by vessels of about 8 ft draft as far as Urin about 10 miles upstream. Elsewhere anchorages are unsafe in the south-east season.

This patrol was of a routine nature of an area previously patrolled by this officer in April 1951; since that date the area has been patrolled once, by Mr. J.F. Martyn C.P.O. It was conducted rather later in the season than desirable and as a result heavy rains and occasional choppy seas were experienced. The writer's auxiliary yacht "Lahara" was used as a patrol vessel and a contingency for charter at \$5 per day has been submitted.

At Arawe island the S.O.C.A.S. was met during his inspection tour of coastwatching stations aboard S.D.M.L. 1374. The patrol was interrupted while the patrolling officer returned to Kandrian with S.O.C.A.S.

DIARY.

- April 22nd. Departed Kandrian at noon with a/Co-op. Officer N.J. Mc.Kenzie aboard. Spent night in Anu river (Wasum).
- 23rd. Left Anu river for Pililo. Upon arrival a/Co-op. Officer established camp ashore. Paid W.D.C., discussed local matters with Rev. Father Stepper i/c Catholic Mission. Spent night at Arawe island.
- 24th. Native Labour inspection at Arawe plantation thence to Upio where anchored for night.
- 25th. Arrived Sauren.
- 26th. Arrived Yungpun. Heavy rain.
- 27th. To Molo at dawn and upon completion duties to anchorage at Normose thence by road to Anepmete.
- 28th. Returned to Arawe. Discussion with S.O.C.A.S. aboard S.D.M.L. 1374.
- 29th. Returned Kandrian with S.O.C.A.S.
- May 2nd. Returned Arawe
- 3rd. To Kaupimete and Maklo.
- 4th. To Kumbun.
- 5th. To Ablaugul inspect native labour quarters (part Arawe Plantation).
- 6th. By canoe to Omoi at daylight thence to Amulet and conclude inspection Native labour quarters.
- 7th. To Pililo and Dingalu.
- 8th. To anchorage in Pulie river and then by road to Wako.
- 9th. By road to Meselia, Lupon then return Wako.
- 10th. Returned to Pulie River. Returned to Kandrian late p.m.

D.N.E. Nil in area.

WAR DAMAGE. Authority for expenditure of £500 on W.D.C. was held at time of patrol. 35 claims amounting to £462-5-0 were paid and since the completion of the patrol additional funds have been made available and a further 8 claims amounting to £462 paid. This officer had been under the impression that the only claims outstanding in the area were those of natives absent from the villages at the time of investigation several years before, but when the villages of Dingalu and Meselia were visited, it was found that although claims for these villages had previously been investigated, compensation had never been paid. Dingalu was the site of the Allied landing at Arawe and was the most devastated village in the area; Meselia is nearby and also suffered heavily. The claims are not held in this office, having obviously been mislaid. They were re-investigated and number 155. They have already been typed and forwarded to the District Commissioner for recording. Approximately £3000 will be required to effect settlement.

WAR GRATUITIES None in area.

N.M.T.A. None in area.

BANKING

No of deposits,	1	Amount £121- 3-0
No. of new accounts	2	Amount £150- 0-0
There were no withdrawals		Nil.

PLANTATIONS. The only one in the area is Arawe Plantation owned by New Hanover Plantations Ltd., a subsidiary of Burns Philp Ltd. The plantation is, until July 1954, under lease to Mr. Koch of Aliwa (near Kandrian) and is managed by Mr. R.A. Bruce. The plantation consists of 1200 acres planted on the islands of Arawe, upon which is situated the manager's residence, Osark, Ablaugul, Avang, Angap, Silping, Kaulong, Mogolong, and a section of the mainland known as Amulet. This latter section adjoins Dingalu village and was extensively damaged during the recent war. There are native labour quarters on Arawe, Ablaugul and at Amulet. Communications between the islands are difficult; the plantations has no sea or land transport and production figures are very poor. A native labour inspection was carried out as part of the patrol and a report PG 1-53/54

has already been submitted.

MISSIONS. The Roman Catholic mission headstation is on the island of Pililo. The Rev. Father A. Stemper is in charge, and is assisted by two Sisters, one a teacher, the other a trained nurse. There are no permanent buildings on Pililo and Father Stemper is hopeful of transferring the mission to the mainland. This move will save the mainland people the canoe trip across to the island and will not greatly inconvenience the Pililo people who spend a large portion of their time at their gardens on the mainland. The mission is negotiating with Messrs. Burns Philp Ltd. for the purchase of a section of Amulet opposite Pililo island.

The Anglican mission headquarters for the area are at Kumbun island, 2½ miles distant from Pililo. The Rev. E.A. Wood in charge, is assisted by Miss M. Covers, a trained teacher. Miss D. May, a trained nursing sister who was in charge of the medical side of the mission's activities resigned while the patrol was in the area.

Relations between the two missions have in the past, always been strained; they are now slightly more cordial.

WAR DISPOSALS. There are none of any value known to be in the area.

EDUCATION. 106 children of both sexes attend the Church of England school at Kumbun and 88 the Roman Catholic school at Pililo. Because of their insular position both schools are troubled by the non-attendance of children from neighbouring islands and the mainland. Both schools are in charge of European teachers. In addition native teachers of both denominations conduct schools in several of the villages. The standard of these institutions is poor.

HEALTH. As generally happens, most cases requiring hospitalisation were evacuated from the villages just before the arrival of the patrol. The health of those remaining in the villages appeared to be generally good. There are no aid posts in the Sub-Division but most villages have medical huts. Medical supplies were distributed to the more distant villages of Anepmete, Molo, Yungpun and Sauren. Of a total number of 40 deaths in the area during the past 13 months, 26 were over 13 years of age and of the remaining 14, 4 died during the first year, and 6 between the first and fifth years. In response to instructions received, volunteers to attend the native medical training school at Monga were called for. One native from the distant village of Yungpun was selected. His services would have proved of great value to the four isolated and seldom visited western villages. Unfortunately conflicting instructions regarding the movement of the trainees were received at this office, and clarification of the situation is still awaited. The candidate from Yungpun and six from other widely scattered villages of the Sub-District became disheartened at the delay at Kamarian and all have returned to their villages.

AGRICULTURE. Casual rumours have for a long time been seeping into this office about food shortages in the Arawe. Most gardens are quite adequate but in some instances there is much room for improvement. The people of Kauptimete have no land other than their island which is of raised coral limestone formation.

These people would benefit from larger gardens but it is not considered that the shortage of good agricultural land here is any cause for anxiety as the surrounding waters teem with fish; the Kauptime are excellent fisherman and this item forms a much greater proportion of the diet than in other villages where taro is the staple. The island people of Pililo and Kurvun have their gardens several miles distant on the mainland and they expend much of their time and energy in canoe travel. Much of their best land was alienated many years ago and is now Arawe Plantation. These people have worked out much of their agricultural land on the mainland and are now working land belonging to Ekrek (Mielelek). The village of Omoi has the finest gardens in the Arawe. Taro is the staple but these people have planted large areas of other crops, kaukau, pitpit, sugar cane, tapioca, bananas, pawpaw and pineapples; such variation in the gardens of the Gasmata Sub-District is unusual. On my previous visit to Omoi three years before the gardens were very poor. Much of the credit for the improvements shown must go to the previous patrolling officer Mr. J.F. Martyn P.O. who approached the matter in a realistic and energetic manner.

At the present time the greatest hindrance or threat to satisfactory gardens in the Arawe group of islands is the Arawe Native Society, a registered producer co-operative society engaged in copra production. From a purely co-operative point of view the zeal of society members is very gratifying. Unfortunately at present these people can think of nothing but copra and almost all their energies are devoted to its production. They have absolutely forbidden the picking of a nut for drinking purposes and the mature nut which has always been such an important part of their diet has been completely eliminated from it. Equally serious is the time now spent in copra production that was formerly spent in the gardens. One case was brought to notice where a woman with four young children was forbidden by her husband to tend her garden; she was told by her husband that she must help him make copra and then later on the family could buy rice and wouldn't have to work in the garden at all. The serious nature of this present trend and its effect on health, particularly of the younger people in their formative years cannot be over-estimated. Similarly its social implications are far reaching.

There is little or no replacement of trees lost during the war. Most people consider it foolish to plant nuts and wait years for them to come into bearing when they can be turned into cash now.

The various aspects of their problems were discussed with the people at great length. The advantages and disadvantages of their present mode of livelihood were pointed out. The serious effects on the health of the younger generation were particularly stressed. A close watch will be kept on the situation and if there is no noticeable improvement within the next six months, application will be made to have the Administrator invoke his powers under R 79a of the Native Administration Regulations 1924.

One good effect of the "copra boom" has been shown at Omoi where the excellent gardens have already been the subject of comment. Omoi has no large coconut groves but the people are anxious to share the economic prosperity of the island people. They realise that there is no short cut but fully expect to reap the benefit from their labours in about ten years time. Where previously for no apparent reason they planted their gardens at a great distance from their village they are now cultivating ground near the village and on the banks of the Omoi river. Many acres have been cleared and cultivated and even though their food supplies are, and will continue to be in excess of their requirements they continue to clear and plant taro and sweet potatoes and at the same time, coconuts. The Omoi have realised that ground cleared for gardens is already cleared for a coconut grove. Unfortunately many nuts have already been planted much too closely; the people were advised to plant at 30 ft.

Another aspect of the situation is the peoples growing awareness of the economic value of their land. This was the basis of the complaint of the Tuitul of Ekrek who complained that the

Pililo have plenty of land under coconuts and plenty of ready cash yet they want to use the ancestral lands of the Ekrek who have land and nothing else.

The native coconut groves at Sauren and Meselia-Iapon are infested with grasshopper. There is still no sign of this pest attacking in the Arawe area.

Mr. John Ardley, ~~was~~ entomologist, is in this Sub-District and he will investigate the outbreak and recommend any possible control measures.

FORESTRY. There is much excellent timber in the area but no attempt was made to classify this with a view to possible exploitation. It is suggested that a survey of forest resources in the Pulie river basin may be well worth while.

LIVESTOCK. Pigs form the chief item under this heading. They are not very numerous and most are small and of native strain although a few larger varieties were noticed. About 4 - 5 years ago employers of Gasmata Sub-District natives in the Gazelle peninsula made a practice of giving a pig to a native employee at the conclusion of his period of contract as an incentive to engage. These pigs were brought back by the repatriates and the beneficial effects of the new blood can be seen. The price of pigs regardless of quality remain static at 25 per head. As is customary elsewhere, pig is seldom eaten other than at festivals. They are traded with the Siassi island people for their highly prized woven food baskets and carved wooden bowls. Dogs are similarly raised for trade with the Siassi where they form a part of the diet. There are a few fowls and ducks.

RESOURCES. Timber would appear to be the most valuable. On the many offshore reefs are to be found large beds of trochus with green snail and bech-de-mer also common. A considerable quantity of trochus is gathered by local natives during the calm North-west season and more is gathered by trochus fishing vessels which frequent the area. It is believed that the ill fated fisheries research vessel "Fairwind" carried out a survey in this area.

VILLAGES. All villages with the exception of Molo were in a fair condition and reasonably situated. Molo is one of the most depressing villages I have ever seen. It is in a bad position, surrounded by low swampy ground. Unfortunately there appears to be no better position for this village within the limits of the people's own land. The character of the people of Molo seems to be adversely affected by their surroundings; the people seem to be less healthy than others in the area; they seem spiritless and apathetic to all outside events. Indeed only one native has left the village as a migrant labourer since 1949, whereas other villages in the group have been closed to recruiting.

In response to suggestions made by me three years ago, several of the villages have planted couch grass between their houses. This has prevented erosion and the general appearance is much better than the frequently swept bare soil which becomes a skating rink in wet weather. Omoi, about whose fine gardens mention has already been made, is also much improved in village conditions. Ekrek is a new village built twelve months ago to replace Mielelek, many useful trees have been planted here. Most of the island villages are in the same position they have occupied for many years. Kauptimate is by far the cleanest, and one of the most picturesque in the Gasmata Sub-District.

Most houses are now built up off the ground; they are nearly all of rough split timber plank construction, with saksak thatch roofs. Gradual improvements are noticeable with the housing.

The disposal of faeces and refuse creates no serious problem as in all circumstances the sea is used for this purpose. Water supplies are nowhere really good. Most villages have seepage wells which are only of use at low tide. A few old 40 gallon drums are used as storage tanks for water caught off old sheets of iron in some of the island villages.

<u>VILLAGE OFFICIALS.</u>	No of Paramount Lulusais -	Nil
	No. of Lulusais -	10
	No. of Tultuls -	11
	No. of Medical Tultuls -	9

The role of the Luluai as leader of the people seems to be becoming one of ever diminishing importance. In many instances the Luluai is no longer regarded as the real leader of the community but rather as the means through which the people may express their thoughts and ideas to the government officer. Many have become in fact little more than Tultuls. With the present emphasis on copra production and marketing in the larger villages, the officials of the co-operative society and the young men with the new found wealth play an ever increasing part in village activities. Supui the Luluai of Kaupitmete has died and Ngori the Luluai of the adjoining island of Maklo was dismissed some time previously. No replacements are desired by the people. The Tultuls are all conscientious. The Medical Tultuls carry out their tasks to the best of their limited ability.

REST HOUSES. These are to be found in all villages with the exception of Kaupitmete and Kumbun. All except that in the large joint village of Paligmati-Wingarau are unpretentious but quite adequate for the infrequent calls made upon them. The Paligmati-Wingarau rest house is used frequently and for extended periods by the acting Co-operative Officer. It is in an advanced state of disrepair and a disgrace to such a large sophisticated community; in view of the use made of this rest house the members of the co-operative society have been requested to build a more suitable building. They have been supplied with nails.

ROADS. There are no vehicle roads in the sub-Division with the exception of those formed by the Allied forces in the Amulet-Dingalu - Meselia area. These are now all overgrown. There are no bridle paths.

A track extends from the Pulie River to Cape Merkus. This runs along the top of the 300 ft. limestone escarpment; it is in excellent condition and provides easy walking except at the nearly vertical approaches at the Pulie River and again at the Sigil (Mispelt SIGUL on the Army map). Another very rough track extends from Mielelek to Urin on the Pulie, and from Molo a track follows the coast westward to the Sub-Divisional boundary. The nature of the country between Cape Merkus and Molo has prevented the construction of any coastal tracks. The only other tracks in the area lead northwards to the Talasesa Sub-Division.

CEMETRIES. Most are unfenced but well cared for.

CENSUS. There has been an increase of 16 in the total population figure since the previous census 13 months before. This figure represents a net surplus of 25 births over deaths, less an excess of migrations out over migrations in. The villages of Wako, Lupon, Meselia, Yungpun, Dingalu and Wingaru were closed to recruiting under S 101 of the Native Labour Ordinance

1950-52 by notice in Gazette no 44 of the 27 th August 1953. This action, and the repatriation of employees has resulted in a decrease in the number of absentee labourers in these villages to 14, 0, 30, 33, 34 and 37 percent respectively of the total labour potential. The prohibition on recruiting is effective until the 31 st August this year.

For the entire Sub-Division the percentage of absentee males represents only 20.7 of the total labour potential. It is considered that the interest now shown in local copra production in the larger villages will have the effect of restricting the flow of local natives to outside employment.

COMPLAINTS & COURTS. One of the surprising features of the patrol was the exceptional number of complaints that were ventilated in the presence of the patrolling officer. These matters are usually settled in the Arawe by the elders according to native custom. It is thought that the number of complaints submitted to arbitration may have some connection with any loss of authority suffered by the Luluais in the region. The most important complaint was that made by Kaiiau, Tultul of Ekrek. He complained that the Pililo were using his land for their gardens and was most vehement in his demands that they be compelled to desist immediately, but two days later when the interested parties were to be interviewed at Pililo, Kaiiau said he desired no further action. He admitted that the matter was not settled to his liking but would make no further comment. Because of the growing realization of the value of land in the Arawe, it is considered that usufructory complaints will become more common. Numerous complaints about such matters as bride price, pigs, and long outstanding debts were settled in accordance with local custom. Complaints by the Arawe against the Rauto are often many years outstanding because the two Sub-Divisions are never patrolled together. On this patrol ample time was given all parties to these inter sub-divisional disputes to assemble at the mouth of the Pulie River and many of these old matters which are of such importance in native life were settled. In the Court of Native Affairs one native was convicted and fined the sum of ten shillings for failing to appear for the purpose of having his name recorded for the census.

ANTHROPOLOGY. (a) General notes. The main language of the area is Solon, also known as Pililo. This is a guttural sounding tongue and is spoken in the principal island villages. A dialectical variation of Solon known as Mikanea is spoken at Molo, Sauren and Yungpun while another variation, Iwanga is spoken at Mielelek and Omoi. The most westerly village of Anepmete speaks a dialect (name unknown) formed by the fusion of the Kilengi (Talasea Sub-District) and Iwanga. Social grouping is based on the clan system, marriage is usually patrilocal and succession to property is along normal patrilineal lines. Head Binding is the most unusual custom and is also common to most other peoples of the Gasmata Sub-District. The heads of all children are bound shortly after birth to produce the "long head" so greatly admired. The binding is usually removed after about a month, by which time the head has usually been elongated to grotesque proportions. With normal growth, the head to a great extent loses its extremely distorted appearance but nevertheless even at maturity a native from the Gasmata Sub-District may be distinguished by his high narrow forehead. Doctor Gunther, the Director of Public Health considered this custom has no deleterious effect on the individual. Circumcision of male children is usually carried out about one week after birth but it is occasionally neglected until the child is about 3 years of age.

Skills. rope and net making (pig, dugong and various fishing types.) canoe making, the grinding of various shells for decorative purposes and the making of tambu shell money. (This is similar to the Tambu prized by the Tolai of the Gazelle peninsula but is black in colour and is of greater value, varying between 10/-15/- per fathom.)

Men decide when and where gardens will be made, clear the bush and when necessary fence the area; they usually also plant the first of the taro crop; they make all houses, canoes, fish and hunting nets and to them also falls the task of pig castration. All forms of hunting are within men's domain and most of the fishing is also done by them. With the exception of the first taro of the season the digging of this crop is usually done by the women as is the carrying of food, firewood and water, and the cooking of food. All sago thatch for roofing of houses is sewn up by the women. The gathering of various forms of marine life from the reef is often done by men and women but men eat only a few of the specimens so obtained and usually none of those gathered by the woman.

Trade. The main trade routes operate between the Siassi group of islands (Finschafen Sub-District) and the Arawe. The main items brought in by the Siassi are their large well made food bowls, woven baskets and canoes, also a small quantity of carved wooden ornaments and tobacco. The Siassi as middlemen also bring into the area clay pots, the product of the mainland of New Guinea. In exchange for these they receive pigs and dogs from the Arawe. The current ruling prices for the principal items of trade are :-

5 clay pots	- 1 small dog
10 " "	- 1 large dog
2 wooden bowls	- 1 small pig
2 woven baskets	- 1 small pig.

Dances. (a) VAKUR A secret dance for males only and very strictly forbidden to women.

In this dance the leader wears a wooden mask representing the principal ancestor of the people; important decisions effecting the well being of the people (usually only within the clan) are made during the dance by the "ancestor or mediator". This dance is now almost unknown.

(b) SBIA is an importation and deadaption of the Siassi ritual dance. It was formerly for males only but both sexes now take part. Fairly widely practiced today.

(c) WUKUM, formerly the Itni River mortuary dance. The most musical of all the dances and still the chief dance of the Itni River (Talasea Sub-Dist.) Occasionally performed on Pililo island but not elsewhere in the Arawe.

(d) LILLIL. Formerly the mortuary dance of the Pililo. This dance is peculiar in that the women beat the drums and sing, while the men dance in grass skirts and whistle, usually the prerogative of women. It is not now performed at Pililo but is occasionally danced on the mainland.

(e) AGRESKE the former bush war dance. The most stirring of all the dances. This is the most popular and widespread dance in the area and in it the women take a prominent part.

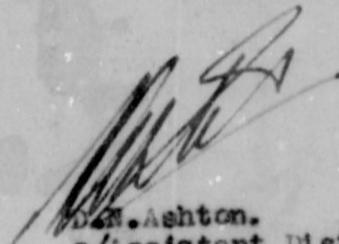
ANTHROPOLOGY (b) Specimens collected : Nil

NATIVE SITUATION. Many villages in the Arawe, through the introduction of producer co-operatives are passing through a period of economic and social change. A number of the people, particularly the younger men welcome the change as a release from the hard work of the gardens.

The older people are rather sceptical about the advantages of the new economic conditions and openly complain about the young men who, with their easily gained wealth scorn traditional authority. The older men also doubt the permanency of the new economic conditions.

These people also, much more than the younger generation realise that the all out copra drive must eventually have a deleterious effect upon the health of the people, particularly the children, through an actual reduction in the quantity and even variety of foodstuffs and the loss of the essential coconut fats in the diet.

The situation seems to be otherwise excellent. The patrol was well received in all villages and with one exception only, the villagers presented themselves promptly and willingly for census. Every endeavour will be made to have this area patrolled again within the next six months.



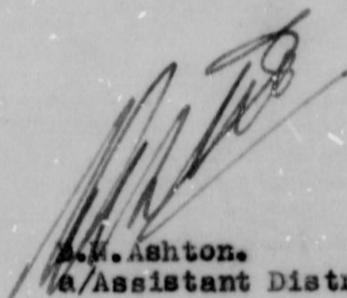
D. N. Ashton.

a/Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX TO GASMATA PATROL REPORT NO. G8-53/54

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING.

No 6145. Const KAKI. A conscientious member of
average intelligence and ability.


A. M. Ashton.
Assistant District Officer.

19th July, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GASMATA 8 - 1953/54 BY D.H. ASHTON A/A.D.O.
ARAWA SUB-DIVISION.

1. Forwarded for your information, please.
2. It would appear that some kind of trade agreement between the Arawa and the Gaoi is indicated whereby the former would supply fish to the latter in exchange for garden produce. The Assistant District Officer will be asked to investigate this aspect during his next visit to the area.
3. It is typical of the native to lose his sense of proportion in the enthusiasm of some new venture. I feel sure that the craving of the coastal people for cocconut in their diet will sooner or later break down the cast iron prohibition reported by Mr. Ashton in the Arawa Group. The matter will be brought to the notice of the Acting Co-operative Officer (Mr. N.J. McKenzie) with a request that he outlines to the people the necessity of retaining a sense of proportion in the management of their affairs.
4. It seems obvious that the various changes taking place in the lives of these people are slowly but surely driving them nearer to the point where Village Councils will be the only answer to their problems. It is, of course, much too early yet, but the seeds of the idea could well be planted in a diplomatic way

(J. R. FOLDI)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

The Assistant District Officer,
KANDRIAN.

It would be appreciated if you would investigate and report on paragraph 2 on your next visit to this area.

(J. R. FOLDI)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

A/Co-operative Officer,
KANDRIAN.

Your attention is drawn, please, to paragraph 3.

(J. R. FOLDI)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER, N.B. DISTRICT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. G.9 - 53/54 of
April-May, 1954.

Conducted by;

P. S. Gall Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled;

Rauto and Gimi Census Sub-Divisions.

Objects of Patrol;

- (1) Census Revision
- (2) General Administration
- (3) Contact of Miu People

Duration of Patrol;

From 22/4/54 to 8/5/54. 17 days.

Last Patrol to Area;

Rauto Sub-Division:

District Services - 4/1/54.
Medical - -/-/48.

Gimi Sub-Division:

District Services - 29/8/53.
Medical - -/-/48.

Map Reference;

Western New Britain; Army Strat. Series;
1/4 miles to 1 inch.

Personnel Accompanying;

European - Mr. J.H. Riepon E.M.A.

Native - 5 members R.P.&N.G.C.
1 N.M.A.

Patrol Report No. G.9 - 53/54 of
April-May, 1954.

DIARY.

22-4-54.

Departed Kandrian p.m. Via Iumielo to Heung for the evening.

23-4-54.

Followed the Alimpit River to the tributary, Akse. Thence by road via Ai-imi, Papsa, Lawhing and Namaklongklong to Maklongmerang. Out-standing W.D.C. disbursements finalised at Ai-imi. Evening spent at Maklongmerang.

24-4-54.

Crossed the Alimpit River. Census revision and village inspections at Aslingpun and Ai-ku. Deviated northward from the Audi road to the newly established Hiu village, Hualil. Camp established.

25-4-54.

Observed at Hualil.

26-4-54.

Visited the isolated and deserted dwellings at Nomo and Sungrulo. Returned to Hualil and issued a village book. Evening at Hualil.

27-4-54.

To Audi. Normal administrative duties effected. Rain delayed departure to Iakas. Evening at Iakas.

28-4-54.

Census amendments and village inspections made at Iakas, Umis and Mollo. Evening at Mollo.

29-4-54.

Visited the newly established hamlet, Seleng. Continued through Molopan to Awanglo. Returned to Molopan for the evening. Census revision at Awanglo and Molopan.

30-4-54.

Census checked at Eseli. Continued to Giring, rafting across the Anu River en route. Census revised at Giring and camp established.

1-5-54.

Visited new village site for break-away group from Giring. Proceeded to Ipuk. Camp established and census amended. To Takamap for census revision. Returned to Ipuk.

2-5-54.

Observed at Ipuk.

Introduction.

The Rauto and Gimi Sub-Divisions supporting a total population of 2480 people in 26 scattered villages are centrally situated between the European settlements at Mandrian to the east in Passismana and Pililo and Kumbun in Arawe at the other extreme. The Pulie-Eilak and Alimpit Rivers form the western and eastern boundaries to the Rauto and Gimi Sub-Divisions respectively. As the mutual boundary to both Sub-Divisions, the Anu River enters the sea near Wasum. The Gasmata-Talasea Sub-District border forms the northern boundary to the area.

Consisting mainly of broken terrain in the west and flat undulating country in the east the region displays no prominent topographical features apart from the Whiteman Ranges whose western extreme is situated north of the Rauto. The inland region is mainly broken limestone country foliaged by typical heavy rain forest. Bordering the narrow coastal strip in its entirety are cliffs 200 feet high and reaching 300 feet in the east.

The Navaru and its tributary the Magap, together with the Anu and Angoreng are comparatively short rivers draining the central sub-coastal and coastal regions whilst the Pulie and Alimpit Rivers on the extremes of the area penetrate further inland.

Native Affairs.

The primary purpose of this patrol was the general administration and census compilation in the Gimi. The patrol was extended to cover the Rauto following abnormal recruiting activity which has occurred since the area was previously visited four months ago. Census lines were excellent and complete except in the western Rauto villages where the tendency is for more than would be considered a reasonable number of villagers to absent themselves prior to the Patrol's arrival allegedly for medical treatment at the Pililo and Kumbun Mission stations in Arawe.

The Paung and Kulwango peoples of Rauto who were in the process of migrating to new locations when previously visited have progressed satisfactorily in their re-establishment. The Kulwango group are completely re-settled, and apart from the migration of 25 of their number to Lamogai in Talasea, with whom the Kulwango have kinship ties, the group is experiencing a happy state of affairs and the noticeable improvement in their village must be attributed to the village officials. The Paung group, slower in re-establishment, are still handicapped by inadequate housing, the main feature of which is elevation from the ground. This trend was observed in several of the inland villages. A noticeable feature of this village was the extensive cultivation of corn in large gardens adjacent to the village proper.

Seremio, Luluai of Giring, is the leader of a break-away group from his village which has partly constructed a new hamlet at Takalang, 45 minutes from Giring. Good running water is available at the new site. The water problem is responsible for the move from Giring. It was ascertained that dissention within the group was not the motivating force behind the desire to form the new hamlet.

Considerable migration has also occurred in Gimi. Audi has been depopulated by 38 people who constitute the group newly settled at Ai-ku which is situated between and equidistant from Aslingpun and Audi, under the leadership of Ambok, ex-Tul-tul of Audi. The Eseli and Ai-umete groups have migrated to new sites. The Eseli are now situated 20 minutes W.N.W. of their old location and have access to good running water. The Ai-umete have re-established at Lemeru on the Anu River, one hours canoe travel from Wasum. The reason given for these migrations is the incompatible relationship between the two groups.

The most significant feature of the patrol was the contact at Hualil of 39 Miu people 37 of whom have not previously appeared for census. Their capable, intelligent leader is Sakagit, cousin of Iangmele. Iangmele was of great assistance to the Administration in November, 1948, in the apprehension of those responsible for the death of Mr. A. Robinson who was murdered at Poi-ung near the newly established Passismanua village of Ah-re in Mimul. He was subsequently appointed a Lulusai but has not been seen since. It is considered that this substantial establishment of Miu at Hualil will prove to be the forerunner of successful contact and peaceful settlement of Iangmele and his group and also with several other groups known or believed to be existing in the Miu and also in the Mang which is situated west of Miu.

Three of these group areas were visited and in each case the dwellings found were deserted. Nomo and Sungrulo were visited from Hualil. Ana, leader of these groups, was located in the bush. Several other natives were sighted in nearby gardens but ran into the bush at sight of the approaching patrol. The dwellings seen at Nomo and Sungrulo were sufficiently large to accommodate approximately thirty people.

Twenty-five minutes east of Molopun the patrol visited Seleng, a hamlet established by Along, the eighteen inhabitants of which are now included in the census at Molopun. It is Along's desire that his group be divorced from their present census union with Molopun and a village book be issued for Seleng. He asserts that subsequent upon Seleng being officially recognized, other members of his group at present living in other villages will migrate to Seleng. It is considered that the establishment of Seleng may also entice bush dwellers in the vicinity and in the Mang area to appear there for census.

At Giring the patrol was informed that Parang, leader of a group of seventeen natives not previously included in the census, who met the previous patrol and announced his intention to settle at Molopun in Gimi, had retired further inland with his group and possibly crossed into the Talasea Sub-District. No other information could be obtained regarding his movements with the result that Parang and his group are still not included in the census.

Tul-tul Papalio of Iakas, after discarding his hat of office, decamped into the bush. Originally Papalio approached Mr. M. Foley, a/A.D.O., at Ai-umete and volunteered for the position of Tul-tul at Iakas when that group was originally contacted five years ago. Lulusai Pasio has requested that his cousin, Saparem, be nominated as Papalio's successor. However, as Papalio was not seen, and consequently no reason for his action is known, no nominations were made for a new Tul-tul for the village.

Villages.

Due to their comparatively settled established nature, villages generally in the Rauto area were satisfactorily clean and tidy. Iouk has shown the most noticeable improvement since the sub-Division was last visited four months ago. The picture in the Gimi area is not so bright. Housing is of a typical poor standard and villages were dirty, Molopun being the extreme example of these conditions. The other extreme was evidenced at Ai-ku, the newly established village west of Aslingpun where the people were commended on their civic pride.

Water is a problem in some of these inland villages like Aslingpun and Ai-ku. Situated in predominantly limestone country these villages depend on soakages for their supply. Eseli, Takalang, Iouk and Lemeru are the more fortunate villages in this respect. On the coast water is mostly brackish and unpalatable.

Of the five coastal villages, Sara was, by far, in the worst condition regarding housing. It was suggested to the Luluai there that a house re-building programme was long overdue.

Recent mission activity in the area has resulted in partly constructed Churches being observed at many of the villages visited; the apparent intention being for every village to possess its own Church. In several of the villages concerned housing was poor, inadequate and lacking maintenance. Here the people were informed that attention to housing was a more important necessity and should be given a higher priority over the construction of Churches. The position at Sara in this respect was most disconcerting. Native materials used in the construction of temporary make-shift shelters for use by visiting natives from all the Gimi coastal and inland villages during a religious festivity observed there recently was more than sufficient for the reconstruction of many of the existing inadequate permanent dwellings.

The trend in house construction in the inland Rauto and Gimi has been for the elevation of houses from the ground following the pattern adopted by the coastal villages. This was noticed particularly at Kulwango and Sabdidi. This tendency was commended in the villages concerned and the obvious advantages to village hygiene where pigs had no access to houses was also stressed.

All Rauto villages with the exception of Urin maintain substantial pig fences. In the Gimi six villages were surrounded by pig fences which in only one instance provided no obstruction to a pig's desire to enter or leave the village. Most pig fences were of solid construction and in good repair.

Village Officials.

Lulusis	26
Tul-tuls	23
Medical Tul-tuls	20

The Gimi village officials are collectively the most uninspiring group yet seen in the Sub-District by this officer. They lack any form of initiative or leadership as evidenced in the retrogressive appearance of most of their villages. The two progressive villages of Eseli and Ai-ku, both recently re-established are under the

capable leadership of the most able Village Officials in the area. Ambok, ex-Tul-tul of Audi, is the progressive influence at Ai-ku and is considered the best nomination for the position of Luluai at that village. At Eseli Luluai Porara and Tul-tul Komai have made a commendable effort in the re-establishment of their group. Sakagit, leader of the newly established Miu group at Hualil has a formidable personality and the potential of an efficient Village Official.

Lamiam, Tul-tul at Aslingpun, did sterling work during the course of this patrol. Prior to the patrol's departure from Sandrian, this native volunteered his services and led the patrol to Hualil. He is also one of the few reliable Village Officials in the area. Tul-tul Iangu from Okar also impressed as a keen young leader.

Apart from Kawat, Luluai at Lualu, and Soge, Tul-tul at Lalang, who is the most influential person in the area, the Rauto has no prominent personalities. The Ipuk Officials, although they do not impress, have done commendable work in the village. Anis, Tul-tul of Takamap, was the most dominating personality met and was quite effective.

Apart from their general ineffectiveness, it is encouraging to find an almost complete complement of Village Officials in the two Sub-Divisions.

Rest Houses.

Nineteen rest houses are maintained in the area patrolled, of which seven are in the Gimi Sub-Division. This includes seven new rest houses all of which have been constructed in Rauto since the previous visit to that Sub-Division in January. Several others have shown a noticeable improvement. Rest houses in Gimi did not impress although those at Mollo and Eseli were better than average structures. All six coastal villages, three in each Sub-Division, maintain rest houses.

Health.

This function of the patrol was handled by Mr. J.H. Riepon, M.A.S., and is adequately covered by a Medical report submitted by that officer.

Nineteen Medical Tul-tuls are active within the two Sub-Divisions. It is pleasing to note that every Rauto village maintains a Medical Tul-tul. Eseli village has the unique distinction of possessing two Medical Tul-tuls. This was brought about by the ex-Medical Tul-tul of Ai-umete migrating to Eseli when the remainder of his group left Ai-umete and re-established themselves closer to the coast at Lemeru on the Anu River.

Kekio of Audi village has volunteered for the position of Medical Tul-tul for his village and was despatched to Sandrian for interview by Mr. Green, senior Medical Assistant for the Sub-District.

During the four months which has elapsed since the last visit a total of twenty births, two of which subsequently died, as against twelve deaths were recorded in the Rauto. This includes five deaths under one year, and

three deaths in the one to thirteen years group. The corresponding figures for Gimi are twenty nine births as against thirteen deaths; three deaths under one year and three deaths in the one to thirteen years group. The last visit to Gimi was conducted in August, 1953. It is rather disturbing to note the relatively large proportion of deaths in the under thirteen years group occurring in both Sub-Divisions.

Education.

The Gimi Sub-Division is devoid of any of the benefits of education. The Rauto, being in a more settled and established state, is more fortunate in that seven male children from this area are receiving tuition, six at the Anglican Mission school at Iangbun near Kandrian and one at the Roman Catholic Mission school at Pililo in Arawe.

Both Missions maintain catechist teachers in the Rauto. The Anglican representative at Tekarapna and the Roman Catholic representative at Takamap were considered to be making the best attempt - a very poor best - at imparting knowledge to the children.

Missions.

The Roman Catholic and Anglican Missions are active in the area. The Gimi people are predominantly Roman Catholic, Eseli being the only village with an Anglican following. Hualil, newly established, and Unas are two villages not under mission influence. Roman Catholics also predominate in the Rauto Sub-Division but to a lesser degree than in the Gimi. Tekarapna and Urin adhere to the Church of England whilst at Lualu, Sabdidi and Wasum the people are almost equally divided in their religious following.

The Rauto and Gimi Sub-Divisions are centrally situated between the Anglican Mission stations at Iangbun (Kandrian) and Kumbun (Arawe), and the Roman Catholic establishments at Turuk (Kandrian) and Pililo (Arawe) from which Head-quarters the area is jointly administered.

A large new church built of native materials has recently been erected at Aulo, an excellent piece of native owned land with a good all-weather anchorage, situated east of Amgoreng, a coastal Gimi village.

Relations between the two missions outwardly appear cordial.

Cemeteries.

Each village maintains its own cemetery. Those visited by the patrol were clean and tidy. Several were enclosed by well constructed fences as a protective measure against depredation by pigs. In most of these cemeteries a structure consisting of four corner posts supporting a roof is built over the grave site. This perpetuates the old custom of burying the deceased person inside the house.

Roads and Bridges.

In general, such roads as traversed were in reasonably good condition. Owing to the undulating nature of the Gimi Sub-Division roads in this area particularly are inclined to swampiness. This was evidenced along the track from Aslingpun through Ai-ku and Audi to Iakas during the traversing of which heavy rain transformed the track and adjacent ground into a lake extending in some cases for a hundred yards and knee deep. Due to the lack of any physical prominence in the area, relocation is not a possible solution to the problem.

An excellent track has been cleared from Ai-ku to the newly established Miu village of Hualil. Many native pads were observed diverging from the track followed during the course of a visit from Hualil to Nomo and Sungrulo where isolated uncontacted groups have primitive dwellings.

Roads in the Rauto have shown an improvement since last traversed by a patrol four months ago. However, the worst section of road encountered in this area was over the rough broken terrain between Ipuk and Takamap and from Lualu through the three intermediate villages to Sabdiidi.

A continuous coast road runs from Arawe through the Rauto and Gimi to Kandrian.

Bridge building in the Rauto Gimi area is a relatively unknown art and the bridges consist mainly of several saplings tied side by side. An improvement was noticed in several bridges in the Rauto where suggestions were made during the previous patrol regarding their maintenance.

The Navaru River bridge, a structure ninety yards long and supported on mangrove piles, was revisited and found to be in good condition.

The bridge over the Alimpit River was washed away two days before the patrol's arrival at Maklongmerang. However it was possible for the bridge to be reconstructed in such time as not to inconvenience the patrol's progress. The washing away of this bridge is a frequent occurrence. Consisting as it does of two sections makes the erection of a permanent structure free from the destructive effect of flooding somewhat difficult.

The crossing of the Anu River between Eseli and Giring has been facilitated by a raft, self operated by pulling along a thick vine stretched across the river for the purpose. This idea was suggested by a previous patrol and contrived with typical native ingenuity.

Vehicle Roads	Nil
Bridle Paths	Nil
Tracks	90 miles approximately.

Census.

The aggregate population of Rauto has decreased by 24 to 1525 since the last census compilation in this area four months ago. Despite the excess of births (20) over deaths (12), sixty migrations out as against thirty migrations in was the main factor in this decrease. The largest contribution to the migrations out figure was recorded at Kulwango where the population has been depleted by 25

migrants who have re-settled permanently at Lamogai in Talasea, there being kinship ties between the two groups.

A healthy population increase is the most significant feature of the Gimi census which shows an overall increase of 69 since previously visited eight months ago when the total population amounted to 886. The number of villages has also increased from twelve to fourteen. The tendency of these people towards unstable settlement is evidenced in the fact that 122 migrations in and 67 migrations out have occurred since the previous patrol when the correspondingly high figures were 118 and 57. This indicates a migratory move by approximately one in every seven persons in the last eight months. The main factor responsible for the population increase was the appearance of sixty natives previously unrecorded in the census. A statistical summary of these new contacts is as follows;

Sub-Division	Number Recorded	Adults		Children		Family Unit.
		Male	Female	Male	Female	
Gimi	60	23	14	13	10	9

There occurred five deaths of children under one year in the Rauto Sub-Division giving an infant mortality rate per hundred of 25.00, which is excessively high. The corresponding figures for Gimi are three deaths and an infant mortality rate of 10.3. The birth-rate per hundred of population was 1.3 (Gimi 3.00).

Recruiting and Labour Situation.

It is pleasing to note that despite recent abnormal recruiting activity the absentee figure for Rauto has barely fluctuated changing from a total of 90 absentee labourers (21% of the adult male potential) to 92 absentees. However, at the one village Lualu the percentage of absentee labourers has increased from 33.3 to 36.4.

The villages whose absentee labour figure exceeds the one-third limitation are Aslingpun (52.7%), Ai-ku (33.3%), Hualil (46.6%) in Gimi and Lualu (36.4%), Urin (34.2%) and Lalang (39%) in Rauto. In Gimi 22% of the adult male potential are absent at work. In both Sub-Divisions approximately one-third of the absentees are working within the Sub-District.

Where there are dependents away with absentee workers a fractional method has been adopted to distinguish between females absent at work from those absent purely as dependents. This method obviates the possibility of an incorrect figure for absentee female workers.

Co-operatives.

Wasum was the only coastal village visited where the inhabitants produce copra. These people make spasmodic sales to the Chinese trader at Kandrian.

At Sara village fifty natives expressed their desire to join the Passismanua Native Society which embraces six villages in the vicinity of Kandrian where the Society's head-quarters are established. That the plan was premeditated and fully discussed amongst the group was evidenced in the spontaneous gesture by the fifty natives

concerned when their spokesman, Iarungen, brought the matter up. The major difficulty applicable to their circumstances is the distance from Kandrian to which centre their copra would have to be transported by their own methods. Iarungen stated that, despite the distance of approximately 20 miles, they were willing to transport their copra to Kandrian by canoe during the dry north-west season, which is not beyond their capabilities.

These people own approximately 700 bearing coconut palms, 610 of which were counted near the village. This grove would be capable of producing approximately 12 bags of copra a month which would give a pecuniary return of about £500 a year. These figures are considerably reduced when village food requirements for a population of 236 is considered. In this respect it was stressed that the use of coconuts for food requirements must receive priority over its use as a cash crop. The village gardens are large and adequate and fish forms part of their diet. The matter has been passed on to the Co-operative Officer at Kandrian for his further consideration.

Agriculture and Livestock.

All inland villages were issued with peanuts and coconuts, two bags of peanuts and one hundred coconuts having been obtained for that purpose. Few of these villages have established coconut groves.

The prolific abundance of cucumbers and pumpkins in the western inland Gimi amazed this writer. The cucumber is always carried by these people when travelling. It was recommended to Village Officials that cucumber and pumpkin seed be obtained from this area in order that these crops might be cultivated in other parts of the Gimi and Rauto.

Taro is the staple diet. Supplementary crops include yam, kaukau, bananas, ibica, pitpit, corn, cucumber, tapioca, sugar cane, pawpaw and pineapples. During the occasional lean season these people revert to the fruits of certain trees including the mango, kapiac, galip, laulau, solomon and eila.

Several better quality pigs were observed which had been introduced to the area by labourers finishing time at plantation in the Kokopo Sub-District and locally. Fowls were also noticed in many villages.

Forestry.

What appeared to be a consistently dense concentration of millable timber was observed whilst traversing the area between Maklongmerang on the Alimpit River and Urin on the Eilak River.

The varieties which most consistently occurred were taun, mals, erima, laup, umat and tawan, all of which are claimed to be good milling timbers. These are pidgin names. Eila, laulau and girila were also observed. Callophyllum were seen but inaccessibly situated in the Tekarapna-Sabdidi region. Kungkung (local dialect) occurs frequently and are used locally for making rough planks which are utilised in the villages for the construction of houses.

War Damage Compensation.

No. of claims	11	Amount	£72-11-0
No. paid	9	Amount	£68- 1-0
Balance	2		£ 4-10-0

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. G.9 - 53/54 of
April-May, 1954.

Report on Police Personnel accompanying
the Patrol.

Const. Mandina; No. 3567.

An experienced constable whose local knowledge proved invaluable. Willing and reliable, his command and handling of the police attached to this patrol is commendable.

Const. Toge; No. 8601.

This constable is improving with experience. A keen and well disciplined type, his efforts on this patrol were quite satisfactory.

Const. Kauba; No. 8598.

A comparatively new member to the R.P.&N.G.C., this constable is a keen worker and learning with experience. He is smart in appearance and well disciplined.

Const. Lelesi; No. 7366.

Average in discipline and demeanour. His work on the patrol was satisfactory, but he is inclined towards laziness.

Const. Abi-salameme; No. 7385.

An alert constable and a good reliable worker.

P. S. Gall
(P. S. Gall)
Patrol Officer.

19th July, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GASMATA 9-1953/54 BY P.O. GALL OF RAUTO &
GIMI SUB-DIVISIONS.

1. Mr. Gall writes a very good report and quite evidently takes a great interest in the country through which he travels in addition to his work amongst the people themselves.
2. There is no doubt that constant patrolling is the only way to bring under control these retiring individuals who take to their hills as soon as strangers enter their country. The contact with the Miu people is gratifying and I feel sure will be consolidated under the energetic administration of Mr. Ashton, in the Gasmata Sub-District.
3. Possibly, when this Sub-District has its own boat, the coastal people can be assisted to bring their produce to market. A great difficulty in these cases is in getting a project under way. Once this is done the natives see the advantage and will apply themselves to the task with increased vigour.
4. I quite agree that a patrol post would be an excellent idea in this area, but then the same thing applies to at least a dozen other places in the Territory which have an even greater potential for good. When staff is available the possibility of a patrol post will not be overlooked.
5. I feel quite sure that the Missions are just as keen as we are to see an increase in the population and I am certain that a tactful approach would bring them round to the idea of better housing and consequently improved health amongst the people.
6. One of the most pleasing aspects of the Patrol was the fact that it was possible for an E.M.A. to be present. I would like to see more Patrols of this nature carried out in the New Britain District.

(J. R. FOLDI)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

The Assistant District Officer,
K A N D R I A N.

Referred for your information.

(J. R. FOLDI)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
Gasmata Sub-District.

6 th July 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Rabaul.

Patrol Report No G 9 - 53/54.

I forward herewith the above report of a patrol of the Gimi and Rauto sub-divisions carried out by Mr P.S.Gall, Patrol Officer. Mr Gall had previously patrolled the Rauto four months previously and the patrol of this area was purely of a "follow up" nature, and owing to staff commitments, and acting on my instructions rather more hurried than would otherwise have been the case. The report indicates that the Gimi who are among the most backward of the peoples in this Sub-District, and who usually display a firm determination to avoid patrols, are making steady progress.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. It is pleasing to note that the Miu have again been contacted, and that at least one group has come down out of the extremely rugged limestone country many miles to the north of Hualil. This officer spent 7 days in this region in November 1950 (Patrol Report G5 of 1950/51) in an effort to contact Iangmili but only succeeded in surprising a small party of 19 under Sakagit the present leader of the group met by Mr Gall at Hualil. Sakagit agreed to accompany my patrol down to Kandrian but when he reached Audi he suddenly bolted. Sakagit has apparently realised that there are only two courses open to his group - either to retreat even further into the inhospitable limestone country to ensure avoiding future patrols or to settle down and come under Government influence. Fortunately he has chosen the latter course, but that he has come down so far out of his own territory is surprising. (Although the height of this country nowhere exceeds 1000 ft. above sea level, Mr. I.F. Champion once described it as some of the roughest he had ever seen.)

VILLAGES. It is unfortunate that competition between the two missions in this area is so strong that their main interests are concentrated on bigger and better churches to the detriment of their housing. The next patrol will take more positive action to rectify this matter if no improvement results from Mr Gall's visit.

GENERAL. This area would greatly benefit from the establishment of a temporary Patrol Post as was suggested by Mr. S.M.Foley, a former acting Assistant District Officer of this Sub-District. The present staff position however does not permit of such action being taken.

Mr Gall's report is a good one and it clearly shows his attention to detail and the thorough manner in which he undertakes his various duties.


B.W. Ashton.

a/Assistant District Officer.

Copy to Mr. P.S.Gall.

Yasmata

10 of 53/54



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

Pomic Administrative Post,
GASVATA. NEW BRITAIN.

27th. May, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of New Britain,
RABAU.

Patrol Report G.10(Gasmata) - 1953/54

Report of a patrol of the East and West
Mengen Sub-division.

Officer conducting Patrol : J.Young-Whitford P.O.

Area patrolled : All villages in the East
and West Mengen sub-
divisions. Please refer
to attached map of Central
New Britain 4 miles - 1"

Objects of Patrol : (1) Census compilation.
(2) Routine Administration.
(3) Payment War Gratuities.

Duration of Patrol : 26/4/54 - 12/5/54
No. of days 16.

Personnel accompanying : Gollpak and Kensua.
3 B.N.G.P.C.
2 N.M.O's.

J. Young-Whitford
(J.Young-Whitford)
Patrol Officer

DAIRY

- 25/4/54 0800 Departed Pomio by canoe for Malmal village arriving 1045 hours.
1100 Census amended both villages of Talie and Malmal. P.M. inspected gardens.
- 27/4/54 0700 Departed Malmal for Puapal arriving 0730. Amended census.
0930 Departed Puapal for Kaiton arriving 1130. 1230 departed for Drina Pltn.
1400 Native Labour Inspection of Drina Pltn. 1600 returned to Kaiton.
- 28/4/54 0800 Departed Kaiton for Tatongpal arriving 0900. 1100 departed for Manganuna arriving 1230.
1400 Departed for Palmalmal Pltn arriving 1500. Native Labour Inspection of Plantation.
1600 Departed for Malmal village.
- 29/4/54 0700 Visited Gugulena village and amended census. 0900 departed for Bano and Mara villages. Amended census at both villages.
1600 Arrived Malakua.
- 30/4/54 0700 Malakua group census amended. Villages of Navali, Rurei, Baien, Malakua, Parol, Pikapuna and Kirikerena.
1600 Departed for Galowe village arriving 1700 hours.
- 1/5/54 0730 Amended census of Galowe village. Departed 0815 for Morpuna. Amended census and returned to Galowe at 1330.
1400 Departed for Pomio.
- 3/5/54 0830 Departed for Sali arriving 0910. Amended census and departed for Gunali School (Mengen Village Higher School).
1300 ARRIVED Gunali and inspected school area. Discussions with pupils. Departed 1400 for Bovalpun village arriving 1515. 1635 departed Bovalpun for Cutarp Pltn. arriving 1710.
- 4/5/54 0800 Native Labour Inspection of Cutarp Pltn.
0930 Departed for Waterfall Bay Sawmill.
1130 arrived Sawmill and carried out Native Labour Inspection. 1315 departed Sawmill for Ram village. Amended census and returned to Sawmill.
- 5/5/54 0800 Departed Sawmill for Tokai village arriving 0850. Travelled along new road. Amended census.
1045 Departed Tokai for Kolai Pltn. Arrived 1145. Native Labour Inspection of property.
1400 Departed Kolai for Matong arriving 1430. Amended census.
1600 Departed Matong for Manguna Plantation.

6/5/54 0600 Inspection Native Labour.
0730 Departed Manguna for Laikatoki
arriving 0810. 0915 departed
for Porman arriving 1008. Census
amended.
1115 Departed Porman for Sililipun arriving
1200. 1300 departed Sililipun for
Bokongtata arriving 1345. Amended
census and proceeded Marau Pltn
arriving 1415 hours. Native Labour
Inspection of property.
1645 Departed Marau Pltn. for Pulpul.

7/5/54 0700 Amended census Pulpul village.
0830 Departed Pulpul for Maskiklir amending
census.
1245 Departed Maskiklir for Korpun arriving
1515 hours. Amended census.

8/5/54 0645 Departed Korpun for Kralman arriving
0845. Amended census and departed for
Baien 1045. Census amended.
1250 Departed Baien for Wawas arriving 1330.
Amended census and departed for Taitop
1400. Amended census.
1600 Departed Taintop arriving Sampun 1650.

9/5/54 Sunday.

10/5/54 0745 Departed Sampun for Tagul arriving 0800.
0930 Departed Tagul after amending census for
Setwi arriving 1030 hours.
1230 Departed Setwi and proceeded to return to
Tagul arriving 1330. Passed through
and arrived 1345.
1400 Amended census Sampun village.

11/5/54 0630 Departed Sampun for Pomio by small pinnace.
Arrived Pomio 1800 hours.

12/5/54 0800 Departed Pomio Post for Claipun arriving
0855. Amended census.
1050 Departed Claipun for Pomio village arrived
there 1150. Amended census and returned
Pomio Post.

INTRODUCTION

The patrol was of a routine nature and covered the coastal Mengen sub-division. It was primarily to amend the census and attend to routine Administrative matters.

Golpak, Paramount Lulusi of this area, accompanied the patrol and discussed with all village groups his visit to see Queen Elizabeth the Second at Cairns. This talk was well received by all as they are more advanced than other sub-divisions in the area and they have a good knowledge of who the Queen is and what she stands for.

The patrolling officer proceeded from Pomio amended the census en route and returned to Pomio from Sampun by small pinnace.

Two native Medical Orderlies accompanied the patrol and examined all natives under the supervision of the patrolling officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is eight months since the last patrol of this sub-division and, apart from land matters, nothing was brought to the notice of the patrol other than that which appears under appropriate headings. Lalampun village is still residing on the coast at Kolai Plantation but gardens are being built inland and it is expected that they will move inland in about three months. They have been under both mission and plantation influence which has endeavoured to hold them at the area where they are at present. This has been unfortunate as another five deaths were recorded last census and only one birth.

At present there is a land dispute of some magnitude from a native point of view trying to be settled. This dispute involves the villages of Pomio and Galowe. It appears from information to hand that Galowe was originally an inland village and had no coastal rights to land whatsoever. At this time arrangements appear to have been made so that Galowe could come down and assume portion of Pomio land. It appears, further, that only portion of the land price was paid to Pomio village and now Pomio is claiming the land back or, alternatively, is trying to restrain Galowe from expanding economically. It is alleged that Mr. Miles visit her last year is responsible for this dispute. Mr. Miles, Agriculture Officer at Rabaul, is reputed to have stated that the land in the Galowe area is suitable for cacao planting whereas the land adjacent to Pomio is not. Hence Pomio village complaint. Paramount Lulusi Golpak is endeavouring to settle the dispute but to date there has been no settlement. However, I can foresee that Galowe will be required to make substantial payment for the land and the only means whereby payment can be made is per media of copra sales. Alternatively, they may have to relinquish title to the land they are residing on. Before this happens, however, the matter will be thoroughly thrashed out at Pomio under supervision so that no injustice will be meted out to the people of Galowe. Extensive coconut groves are

at stake. This is another illustration of what is the direct outcome of inland people residing on foreign ground to which they have no tribal claim.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGES.

There has been an improvement in villages generally and new houses have been built since the last patrol. These replace those condemned. The villages of Manginuna, Malmal, Talie and Gugulena are constructed of corrugated iron roof houses with sawn timber flooring. Both the iron and sawn timber are of poor condition and instructions have been issued to rebuild new ones. Malmal, particularly, is in a disgraceful condition and is an eyesore to all concerned. This village is situated between Malmal Mission and Palmalmal Plantation. Not one house was completely weatherproof and they have been instructed to rebuild. Manginuna village is moving to a new site nearer Palmalmal Plantation and the village will be constructed of native materials.

There has been no restriction placed on the building of European style houses but there is a restriction on the materials used. They must be of a standard to safeguard the health of the natives and must therefore be weatherproof.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluai Golpak and Luluai Kensua of Pomio village accompanied the patrol and rendered able assistance in acting as liaison between the patrolling officer and the natives.

With the exception of the two villages of Wawas and Taintop officials appeared to be carrying out their duties to the best of their ability. At Sampun there is still a clash between the Luluai Pitenton and the Catechist, Makis, both being rather strong personalities. This clash has apparently been of some years duration as entries in the village book indicate that previous officers have placated them. This clash does not affect the village as a whole - it is merely a personal issue.

In the interval between this and the last patrol there has been an increase in the number of officials visiting Pomio bringing their problems to the notice of the Administration. This has been encouraged and it is hoped that there is even a bigger increase.

NATIVE LABOUR INSPECTIONS.

Native Labour Inspections were carried out on all plantations on the route of the patrol. There are eight plantations in the area and also a Sawmill at Waterfall Bay. The plantations are:- Rano, Drina, Palmamal, Wunung, Cutarp, Kolai, Manguna, Marau.

There are 96 natives employed as labourers outside the Pomio and 53 inside. The majority of those employed outside the Pomio area are in the Rabaul area.

Roads throughout the sub-division have improved since the last patrol. A new road has been constructed from the Sawmill at Waterfall Bay to Tokai village and reduces the distance between both points by a mile. The road is 20 feet wide and suitable for vehicular traffic. Previously it was necessary to follow the foreshore but with the moving of Parilon village inland the need for the coastal track has become unnecessary. The work done by this village is very good.

The three villages of Pomio, Sali and Olaiupun have begun constructing a vehicular road between Pomio and the Mengen Village Higher School at Gunali. This road is twenty feet wide and is raised four feet to avoid swamping during the wet season. One mile of this road has already been constructed and work on the remainder of the road continues. The road, when completed will be suitable for heavy traffic. Paramount Luluai Golpak and other officials have combined in this work and it is intended that a vehicular road will eventually run between Pomio and the Esau River, fourteen miles to the east.

BRIDGES.

Foot bridges have now been built over all creeks. A cane bridge has been constructed over the Bergberg river and this has made communication possible in all weathers between the area east of the Bergberg and Pomio.

WAR GRATUITIES.

Twenty seven War Gratuities Form WGI1 were paid on this patrol and subsequently five more were made at Pomio.

No. of Claims	35	Amount \$122/5/-
No. paid	27	Amount £ 50

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

ROADS.

Roads throughout the sub-division have improved since the last patrol. A new road has been constructed from the Sawmill at Waterfall Bay to Tokai village and reduces the distance between both points by a mile. The road is 20 feet wide and suitable for vehicular traffic. Previously it was necessary to follow the foreshore but with the moving of Parilon village inland the need for the coastal track has become unnecessary. The work done by this village is very good.

The three villages of Pomio, Sali and Olaipun have begun constructing a vehicular road between Pomio and the Mengen Village Higher School at Gunali. This road is twenty feet wide and is raised four feet to avoid swamping during the wet season. One mile of this road has already been constructed and work on the remainder of the road continues. The road, when completed will be suitable for heavy traffic. Paramount Luluai Golpak and other officials have combined in this work and it is intended that a vehicular road will eventually run between Pomio and the Esau River, fourteen miles to the east.

BRIDGES.

Foot bridges have now been built over all creeks. A cane bridge has been constructed over the Bergberg river and this has made communication possible in all weathers between the area east of the Bergberg and Pomio.

CONCLUSION.

Generally speaking it can be said that there has been an improvement throughout the sub-division in all phases of native life. Although only slight it is encouraging. It is intended that there will be an even greater concentration on health to try and eliminate some of the deaths of children under the age of 15. There were 14 deaths of children under 1 year.

The general demeanour of the natives of this sub-division is good and every assistance was rendered to the patrol.

J. Young-Whitford



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

Pomio Administrative Post,
GASMATA, NEW BRITAIN.

27th. May, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of New Britain,
RABUL.

Patrol Report G.10(Gasmata) - 1953/54

Report of a patrol of the East and West
Mengen Sub-division.

Officer conducting Patrol : J.Young-Whitford P.O.

Area patrolled : All villages in the East
and West Mengen sub-
divisions. Please refer
to attached map of Central
New Britain 4 miles - 1"

Objects of Patrol : (1) Census compilation.
(2) Routine Administration.
(3) Payment War Gratuities.

Duration of Patrol : 26/4/54 - 12/5/54
No. of days 16.

Personnel accompanying : Golpak and Kensus.
3 E.N.G.P.C.
2 N.M.O's.

J. Young-Whitford
(J.Young-Whitford)
Patrol Officer

DAIRY

- 25/4/54 0800 Departed Pomio by canoe for Malmal village arriving 1045 hours.
1100 Census amended both villages of Talie and Malmal. P.M. inspected gardens.
- 27/4/54 0700 Departed Malmal for Puapal arriving 0730. Amended census.
0930 Departed Puapal for Kaiton arriving 1130. 1230 departed for Drina Pltn.
1400 Native Labour Inspection of Drina Pltn. 1600 returned to Kaiton.
- 28/4/54 0800 Departed Kaiton for Tatongpal arriving 0900. 1100 departed for Manganuna arriving 1230.
1400 Departed for Palmalmal Pltn arriving 1500. Native Labour Inspection of Plantation.
1600 Departed for Malmal village.
- 29/4/54 0700 Visited Gugulena village and amended census. 0900 departed for Bano and Mara villages. Amended census at both villages.
1600 Arrived Malakua.
- 30/4/54 0700 Malakua group census amended. Villages of Navali, Rurei, Baien, Malakua, Parol, Pikapuna and Kirikerena.
1600 Departed for Galowe village arriving 1700 hours.
- 1/5/54 0730 Amended census of Galowe village. Departed 0815 for Morpuna. Amended census and returned to Galowe at 1330.
1400 Departed for Pomio.
- 3/5/54 0830 Departed for Sali arriving 0910. Amended census and departed for Gunali School (Mengen Village Higher School).
1300 ARRIVED Gunali and inspected school area. Discussions with pupils. Departed 1400 for Bovalpun village arriving 1515. 1635 departed Bovalpun for Cutarp Pltn. arriving 1710.
- 4/5/54 0800 Native Labour Inspection of Cutarp Pltn.
0930 Departed for Waterfall Bay Sawmill.
1130 arrived Sawmill and carried out Native Labour Inspection. 1315 departed Sawmill for Ram village. Amended census and returned to Sawmill.
- 5/5/54 0800 Departed Sawmill for Tokai village arriving 0830. Travelled along new road. Amended census.
1045 Departed Tokai for Kolai Pltn. Arrived 1145. Native Labour Inspection of property.
1400 Departed Kolai for Matong arriving 1430. Amended census.
1600 Departed Matong for Manguna Plantation.

6/5/54 0600 Inspection Native Labour.
0730 Departed Manguna for Laikatoki
arriving 0810. 0915 departed
for Porman arriving 1008. Census
amended.
1115 Departed Porman for Sililipun arriving
1200. 1300 departed Sililipun for
Bokongtata arriving 1345. Amended
census and proceeded Marau Pltn
arriving 1415 hours. Native Labour
Inspection of property.
1645 Departed Marau Pltn. for Pulpul.

7/5/54 0700 Amended census Pulpul village.
0830 Departed Pulpul for Maskiklir amending
census.
1245 Departed Maskiklir for Korpun arriving
1515 hours. Amended census.

8/5/54 0645 Departed Korpun for Kralman arriving
0845. Amended census and departed for
Baian 1045. Census amended.
1230 Departed Baian for Wawas arriving 1330.
Amended census and departed for Taitop
1400. Amended census.
1600 Departed Taintop arriving Sampun 1650.

9/5/54 Sunday.

10/5/54 0745 Departed Sampun for Tagul arriving 0800.
0930 Departed Tagul after amending census for
Setwi arriving 1030 hours.
1230 Departed Setwi and proceeded to return to
Tagul arriving 1330. Passed through
and arrived 1345.
1400 Amended census Sampun village.

11/5/54 0630 Departed Sampun for Pomio by small pinnace.
Arrived Pomio 1800 hours.

12/5/54 0800 Departed Pomio Post for Olaipun arriving
0855. Amended census.
1050 Departed Olaipun for Pomio village arrived
there 1150. Amended census and returned
Pomio Post.

INTRODUCTION

The patrol was of a routine nature and covered the coastal Mengen sub-division. It was primarily to amend the census and attend to routine Administrative matters.

Golpak, Paramount Luluai of this area, accompanied the patrol and discussed with all village groups his visit to see Queen Elizabeth the Second at Cairns. This talk was well received by all as they are more advanced than other sub-divisions in the area and they have a good knowledge of who the Queen is and what she stands for.

The patrolling officer proceeded from Pomio amended the census en route and returned to Pomio from Sampun by small pinnace.

Two native Medical Orderlies accompanied the patrol and examined all natives under the supervision of the patrolling officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is eight months since the last patrol of this sub-division and, apart from land matters, nothing was brought to the notice of the patrol other than that which appears under appropriate headings. Lalampun village is still residing on the coast at Kolai Plantation but gardens are being built inland and it is expected that they will move inland in about three months. They have been under both mission and plantation influence which has endeavoured to hold them at the area where they are at present. This has been unfortunate as another five deaths were recorded last census and only one birth.

At present there is a land dispute of some magnitude from a native point of view trying to be settled. This dispute involves the villages of Pomio and Galowe. It appears from information to had that Galowe was originally an inland village and had no coastal rights to land whatsoever. At this time arrangements appear to have been made so that Galowe could come down and assume portion of Pomio land. It appears, further, that only portion of the land price was paid to Pomio village and now Pomio is claiming the land back or, alternatively, is trying to restrain Galowe from expanding economically. It is alleged that Mr. Miles visit her last year is responsible for this dispute. Mr. Miles, Agriculture Officer at Rabaul, is reputed to have stated that the land in the Galowe area is suitable for cacao planting whereas the land adjacent to Pomio is not. Hence Pomio village complaint. Paramount Luluai Golpak is endeavouring to settle the dispute but to date there has been no settlement. However, I can foresee that Galowe will be required to make substantial payment for the land and the only means whereby payment can be made is per media of copra sales. Alternatively, they may have to relinquish title to the land they are residing on. Before this happens, however, the matter will be thoroughly thrashed out at Pomio under supervision so that no injustice will be meted out to the people of Galowe. Extensive coconut groves are

at stake. This is another illustration of what is the direct outcome of inland people residing on foreign ground to which they have no tribal claim.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGES.

There has been an improvement in villages generally and new houses have been built since the last patrol. These replace those condemned. The villages of Manginuna, Malmal, Talie and Gugulena are constructed of corrugated iron roof houses with sawn timber flooring. Both the iron and sawn timber are of poor condition and instructions have been issued to rebuild new ones. Malmal, particularly, is in a disgraceful condition and is an eyesore to all concerned. This village is situated between Malmal Mission and Palmalmal Plantation. Not one house was completely weatherproof and they have been instructed to rebuild. Manginuna village is moving to a new site nearer Palmalmal Plantation and the village will be constructed of native materials.

There has been no restriction placed on the building of European style houses but there is a restriction on the materials used. They must be of a standard to safeguard the health of the natives and must therefore be weatherproof.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluai Golpak and Luluai Kensua of Pomio village accompanied the patrol and rendered able assistance in acting as liason between the patrolling officer and the natives.

With the exception of the two villages of Wawas and Taintop officials appeared to be carrying out their duties to the best of their ability. At Sampun there is still a clash between the Luluai Pitenton and the Catechist, Makis, both being rather strong personalities. This clash has apparently been of some years duration as entries in the village book indicate that previous officers have placated them. This clash does not affect the village as a whole - it is merely a personal issue.

In the interval between this and the last patrol there has been an increase in the number of officials visiting Pomio bringing their problems to the notice of the Administration. This has been encouraged and it is hoped that there is even a bigger increase.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

AGRICULTURE.

Prior to the patrol information was received that there was a shortage of food in the area and to counteract this discussions were held at each village stressing that there had to be an increase to obviate this position. Sali village is the largest and also the most productive village in this subdivision. Ample native foods are available and this vi

village has begun supplying the Native Hospital at Pomio with surplus native foods. The first supply totalled 1802 lbs. This is remarkable for a village in this sub-division. Other villages throughout the sub-division exist on the staple diet of sweet potato, yam and mami. Sali is the only village which produces European type vegetables.

Cacao areas have been cleared at the villages of Tokai and Sali and await the seed from Keravat. Galowe village is also preparing for the planting of cacao. At ~~Saxpa~~ the luluai, ---Setwi Keku, and the tultul, Bai'iria, made enquiries regarding the planting of cacao and they marked out an area which has deep black soil and is at a height of 800 ft. above sea level. They have been told to await the visit of an agriculture officer to inspect the area for possible cacao planting.

Coconut groves are extensive throughout the area - more especially in the Jacquinet Bay and Matong area. These two areas produce the most copra. New palms have been planted in most areas and these were planted during Mr. Bell's term in 1949/50. Unfortunately they have disregarded the distances that should be between palms and they are too close together; 10 to 12 feet only.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs are plentiful and there is no shortage of food at feasts. These pigs are not consumed as normal food. Poultry is scarce and is usually owned by the village catechist.

MISSIONS AND SCHOOLS

MISSIONS.

Only the Roman Catholic Church operates in this sub-division and then through two Mission stations, one at Malmal and the other at Matong. Mission influence is strong and for the first time during the writer's term in the area there were cases brought up where there were definite signs of interference in native custom. These dealt mainly with marriages and were settled between both parties according to native custom.

Father O'Neill is in charge of Malmal Mission and a recent appointment to the area is Father Linder who is at present at Malmal but will later be going to Matong.

SCHOOLS.

There are 36 pupils at the Mengen Village Higher School which is under the control of a native Teacher Kaolca. The standard reached by some of the pupils is quite high considering that the school has only been operating since 1952. Twenty eight of the pupils come from the Mengen sub-division. The teacher can only cope with 36 and this is regretted as there are continual enquiries regarding attendance at this school. Its popularity has apparently increased and if another teacher could be posted to the School there

* could be a separate school in Mengen
could be a separate school in Mengen

Schools are operated by the Missions are of average standard. Mission schools operate in the villages but are of religious teaching more than educational. There are 12 pupils from the Sub-district at school at Malmal and in the Rabaul area, and one young native woman is at school at Vanapope.

CO-OPERATIVES.

The activities of the Mengen Native Society continue to expand and extend throughout the area. Copra is being produced and sold to the Society at the rate of approximately 3 tons per month. As all copra has to be transported by canoe this isn't bad as the distances between copra producing villages are considerable. Matong village, for instance, one of the main producers, is about twenty miles away. To extend further it will be necessary for the Society to purchase some form of small craft to at least be able transport copra to the central base at Pomio.

A new copra shed has been erected at the beach head and is easily accessible to ships. An active interest is taken in this phase of economic interest by all members. The funds of the Society as at March 31st. was £1264. Since that date 89 bags have been despatched to the Copra Marketing Board and 35 bags await shipment.

The activities of the Society are at present confined to copra marketing and there are no stores operating. In isolated areas copra is sold to the adjacent plantations.

TRADE STORES.

Numerous native trade stores operate in the area but their sales are confined to items such as meat, tobacco, rice and sugar. All plantations operate stores and these are well attended by local natives.

NATIVE LABOUR INSPECTIONS.

Native Labour Inspections were carried out on all plantations on the route of the patrol. There are eight plantations in the area and also a Sawmill at Waterfall Bay. The plantations are:- Rano, Drina, Palmalmal, Wunung, Cutarp, Kolai, Manguna, Marau.

There are 96 natives employed as labourers outside the Pomio and 53 inside. The majority of those employed outside the Pomio area are in the Rabaul area.

CENSUS.

The last census patrol revealed that birth equalled deaths. This was in July/August, 1953. The position this patrol is slightly more favourable and shows that there were 94 births and 60 deaths. This is an increase of 34 births over deaths and, although the increase is slight, it is encouraging.

The increase of population in the subdivision as against the last patrol is only 19. This is accounted for by emigrations to other sub-

CENSUS(continued)

divisions. The figures are:-

1953	3225
1954	3244.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Health in the sub-division is good and very few natives were sent to the Native Hospital.

The Village Aid Post at ~~Hung~~ Bokongtata was visited and it was found that no records are kept of patients receiving treatment there. There is also no record held of drugs which have been supplied. No constant contact has been maintained between the Native Hospital and the Aid Post. The Native Medical Orderly is not conversant with the Administrative work required to maintain an Aid Post and it is the intention of the Medical Assistant at Pomio to replace the present N.M.O. with an N.M.A. who is competent to administer drugs. Only minor cases are treated at this Post the major cases being forwarded to Pomio.

WAR GRATUITIES.

Twenty seven War Gratuities Form WGI1 were paid on this patrol and subsequently five more were made at Pomio.

No. of Claims	35	Amount £122/5/-
No. paid	27	Amount £ 50

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

ROADS.

Roads throughout the sub-division have improved since the last patrol. A new road has been constructed from the Sawmill at Waterfall Bay to Tokai village and reduces the distance between both points by a mile. The road is 20 feet wide and suitable for vehicular traffic. Previously it was necessary to follow the foreshore but with the moving of Parllon village inland the need for the coastal track has become unnecessary. The work done by this village is very good.

The three villages of Pomio, Sali and Olaiupun have begun constructing a vehicular road between Pomio and the Mengen Village Higher School at Gunali. This road is twenty feet wide and is raised four feet to avoid swamping during the wet season. One mile of this road has already been constructed and work on the remainder of the road continues. The road, when completed will be suitable for heavy traffic. Paramount Luluai Golpak and other officials have combined in this work and it is intended that a vehicular road will eventually run between Pomio and the Esau River, fourteen miles to the east.

BRIDGES.

Foot bridges have now been built over all creeks. A cane bridge has been constructed over the Bergberg river and this has made communication possible in all weathers between the area east of the Bergberg and Pomio.

CONCLUSION.

Generally speaking it can be said that there has been an improvement throughout the sub-division in all phases of native life. Although on slight it is encouraging. It is intended that there will be an even greater concentration on health to try and eliminate some of the deaths of children under the age of 13. There were 14 deaths of children under 1 year.

The general demeanour of the natives of this sub-division is good and every assistance was rendered to the patrol.

Young Whitford P.O

R.P.N.G.P.C. REPORT

REG. NO. 7459 Constable AIYU

Was in charge of the police and was quietly efficient.

REG. No. 8340 Constable USIMBANUM

Was quiet and efficient and conducted himself well.

REG. NO. 8589 Constable MAINE

A good constable.

2nd July, 1954.

Mr. J. Young-Whitford,
Patrol Officer,
Pomio Administrative Post,
GASMATA.

Dear Sir,

Receipt is acknowledged of your Patrol Report for the Mengen Sub-Division. It is noted, however, that you did not include the villages of -

Lau
Lairiman
Binipuna
Pomei
Haiton
Tupan
Kurabari

If you have a copy of the dyeline map of New Britain, you will see that these villages are included in the Mengen Sub Division for patrol purposes. Will you please let me have a census for those villages at your earliest convenience.

Let me have some more information re the land dispute between Gallawe and Pomio. I would like to know the condition of land and crops on it now, how long the people have been there and the nature of the transaction. You know, of course, that the Lands Ordinance forbids the natives to deal in land without the consent of His Honour, the Administrator. Do not adjudicate on the dispute, but let me have the fullest particulars. Do not interfere too much in the houses in your area. I refer you to my notes on your last Patrol Report in regard to houses.

It is good to see the village officials coming to the Station. This should encourage you to make closer contact with the natives themselves, as apart from the Village officials^{or} a tendency will arise to do all your business with the officials, thereby losing contact with the native population.

Mengen area has always been notorious for a paucity of food supplies. Would you make an investigation of this aspect of Administration in your area and see if you can determine the basic reason and any qualifying factors.

Mr. Bridgland some time ago notified me that he desires to go to the Talasea area, Kandrian area and Jacquinet Bay area to advise on cocoa production. I will let you know when he gives me a firm date for arrival in your area.

Native marriages and the Missions' attitude to some of the practices and customs in connection with them have always been a fertile field of difference between Administration officers and the Mission and you will find that the natives take quick advantage of any tendency in an Officer to support their side. The main aspects of native marriages that give rise to disharmony are -

Pleurality of wives,
Divorce,
Marriage between Christian and Pagan, and
Marriages within the forbidden degrees of
affinity or consanguinity.

As you know, the present law does not legislate for native marriages, except to recognise -

- (a) Native custom in that regard
- (b) Marriages performed by clergymen
- (c) Divorce by native custom
- (d) Divorce under special circumstances, and
- (e) Punishment of Adultery

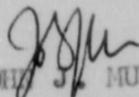
Christian bodies on the other hand, recognise certain religious laws which are binding on their adherence in regard to marriage. Your position in such disputes should be that the Administration recognises divorce, but does not encourage it; does not forbid polygamy, but does not encourage it and is neutral on the question of religious laws dealing with marriage. At the same time if you are approached by native authorities to arbitrate on marriage matters, you can explain the foregoing simply to the natives without embellishment, but at the same time tell them that if they are members of an organization that has certain rules and they desire to remain members of that organization, they should obey the rules. It is up to them to decide whether they want to remain members of the organization or not. If the matter is one concerning native custom, let the natives decide for themselves. In short, on marriage questions you are neutral except insofar as they are governed by the native Administration Regulations.

In any case, let me have some more information of the interference in native custom and in future Patrol Reports I would like to have the road mileage set out in the following manner -

Vehicle roadsmiles
Bridle Pathsmiles
Footpathsmiles

I am interested in the construction of the Road from Pomio to Olipun. Please keep me informed.

Yours faithfully,


(JOHN J. MURPHY)

For DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

PATROL REPORTS NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT 1954/55

GASMATA

<u>Patrol No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting Patrol.</u>	<u>Area Patrolled.</u>
1-54/55	J.Young-Whitford	Kol Census Division
4-54/55	B.N.Teague	Mamusi Nos 1 & 2, Melkoi and Masing Census Division
5-54/55	T.Dwyer x	Passismanua-Asengseng Cens Divisions
3-54/55	D.N.Ashton	Gasmata Census Division
Special	J.P.Walsh x	Passismanua Census Division Road construction.
5A-54/55	D.N.Ashton x	Mengen, Mamusi No.1&2 and Melkoi Census Divisions
6-54/55	T.Dwyer x	Gimi-Rauto Census Divisions

Yasmata

P/R 1 of 54/55.

TERRITORY OF PAUA AND NEW GUINEA

Pomio Administrative Post,
GASMATA. NEW BRITAIN.

4th. November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of New Britain,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report G.N(Gasmata) - 1954/55

Report of a patrol of the KOL sub-division
which includes the areas of No.1 Kol, No.2 Kol, and
Timoip.

Officer conducting patrol: Jyoung-Whitford P.O.

Area patrolled : All villages in the No.1
Kol sub-division.
Please refer to attached
map of Central New
Britain 4 miles - 1"

Patrol Accompanied by

Europeans : Mr. Teague C.P.O.

Natives : Luluais PAKINPITA and KENSUA
5 members R.P.N.G.P.C.
1 N.M.O.

Objects of Patrol : (1) Amendment of Census.
(2) General Administration.

Duration of Patrol : 15/10/54 - 26/10/54
Number of days - 12.

J. Young-Whitford
(J. Young-Whitford)
Patrol Officer

DIARY.

- 15.10.54 0900 Departed Pomio for TOKAI by boat.
1200 Arrived TOKAI and awaited cargo
arriving by road.
- 16.10.54 0900 Departed TOKAI for LAMALAMPUN
arriving 1100 hours. 1430
departed for TOKAI arriving 1630
- 17.10.54 Sunday observed.
- 18.10.54 0850 Departed TOKAI arriving PARALON
(P'GOVE) 1120 hours.
1420 Departed PARALON 1420 arrived
REINUT(POGOLA) 1625 hours.
- 19.10.54 0820 Departed REINUT for KAVALI and
arrived 1445.
- 20.10.54 0915 Departed KAVALI arriving LAKIRRI
1200 hours. Census amended.
1420 Mr. Teague departed for MANI
returning LAKIRRI 1305 hours.
- 21.10.54 0815 Departed LAKIRRI arriving PENOI
0940. Patrol met by Luluai
KAVARI. 1105 departed PENOI
for KORA village. Amended census.
1500 ORA village census amended.
- 22.10.54 0815 Departed KORA for LALIKA arriving
0835. Amended census and proceeded
to new village site GNELIEI'I.
1500 Departed GNELIEI'I for KORA.
- 23.10.54 0755 Departed KORA for BAKURIA arriving
0820. Amended census and departed
1025 for PIAVU arriving 1105. Hamlets
of KULA and TORILIVEI grouped PIAVU for
purposes of census.
1505 Departed PIAVU for BAGATAVI arriving
1530.
- 24.10.54 0735 Mr. Teague departed for PIOVE. Arrived
PIOVE 0915 departed for MOIVE 1115
arriving 1345.
0755 Main patrol moved to PARAKAMAN
arriving 0850.
1030 Departed PARAKAMAN for SENEL and
arrived 1135 hours. 1200 hours
departed for PATURU arriving 1330
hours. Amended census.
1500 Departed for MOIVE village arriving
1630 hours. Amended census.
- 25.10.54 0700 Departed MOIVE for the coast
arriving Cutarp Plantation 1530.
Actual walking time 5 hours.
- 26.10.54 0800 Departed Cutarp Plantation for Pomio
arriving 1100 hours.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was primarily for amending the census and general administration throughout the three small areas of No.1 Kol, No.2.Kol and Timoip known collectively as the KOL sub-division.

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Teague accompanied the patrol and he showed keen interest in this, his first patrol in the Gasmata sub-district. On two occasions he was detached from the main patrol to amend the census of MANU and PIOVE villages.

The patrol was conducted in fine weather and rivers were not in flood. The area was, for the main part, undulating, more especially in the Nol Kol area. The Timoip and No.2 Kol areas are penetrated by the IKOI and BEGGBERG rivers but were easily crossed on this patrol.

Luluais Pkiupita and Kensua accompanied the patrol and served as interpreters and as liason between the patrol and villagers. Luluai Kavari of KORA awaited the patrol at PENOI village and conducted it through the No.1 Kol area. His influence is strong throughout this area and he has always rendered good service to the Administration. Previous reports make mention of his reliability and service to any patrol party moving through his area.

NATIVE SITUATION

Since the last patrol in May 1954 sub-division boundaries have been altered and the Extended Kol and Extended Mengen sub-divisions have been transferred to the administration of Talasea sub-district. The patrol just completed covers the Kol Sub-division which is situated behind and inland from Waterfall Bay. With the exception of Timoip and No.2 Kol areas the remaining area of No.1.Kol can be considered a plateau and, except in one area near MOIVE village, hills are rarely more than 100 ft. in elevation. Under the heading of roads I discuss more fully a project for the introduction of a vehicular road from the coast to this area.

There has been much reshuffling of villages in these areas since the previous patrol and in the No.1 Kol area two villages have moved from their isolated inland site to new ones nearer to KORA village. This is having the effect of consolidating the area from both an administrative and native point of view. The two villages concerned are LALIKA and GNELIEI'I the latter having moved from the headwaters of the IKOI river. This consolidation is native inspired and the native responsible is KAVARI of KORA. The village of GNELIEI'I was clean and well laid out and the villagers appeared rather interested in the patrol. Nineteen natives appeared to have their names entered in the village register. The new village site of

LALIKA is in very good condition and the houses are unusually constructed for this area. On top of the usual circular hut there is an additional small covering resembling a hat which serves as a ventilator and chimney. I have not previously seen this design in this area. This village has moved to within twenty minutes walk of KORA. Such consolidation has been encouraged but not forced. It has been ascertained that these movements do not affect tribal boundaries or land rights at all as they have simply moved to the outer perimeter of their areas. It has been explained to such groups that there will ultimately be advantages from such consolidation. They will cease to be classed as uncivilised bushman and, if they absorb the principles of community life and economy, the advantages will far outweigh those being derived from their present nomadic and individual existence.

There has been a marked improvement in the sub-division since the 1953 patrol conducted by the writer. This is seen in the improved housing and overall cleanliness of the village sites. The previous village of KAUWA has been disbanded and the majority of the natives has moved to LAKKIRI village in the No.2 Kol area. The remainder of these people are at PENOI. The move is considered good as previous patrols have reported unfavourably on the old site. Previously they were situated in a swampy area which must have had a detrimental effect on the general health. It is realized, of course, that the previous site was probably used mainly as an assembly point for a patrol rather than a settled village site. The settlement at LAKIRRI will certainly be advantageous to themselves.

At KAVU village the Tultul, SUKA, informed the patrol that there was a group of approximately fifteen natives who desired to return from the Wide Bay area, Kokopo sub-district, where they had been since the end of the war. It seems that the ex-luluai of KAVU, MAILU, had taken them down there after a difference of opinion within the group but that had now been settled. They were told that the decision was entirely their own and they could return if they wanted to.

The possibility of developing this sub-division, and especially the No.1 Kol area, is apparent if it accepted that a road can be constructed to join the main road on the coast near Cutarp Plantation. It is considered that these people should now be given the opportunity to advance from their present undeveloped state to that of economic producers. It is admitted that each census patrol is recording new names but these are mainly from isolated areas further inland. For the main part the people have had continual patrols throughout their sub-division and have had sufficient contact with Europeans to make them realize that they can be raised above their present level if the opportunity is given to them. These people are willing

and able to assist themselves and I feel that the Administration should encourage any such move to better themselves.

WAR GRATUITIES.

One War Gratuity was paid to SOLIMU of MOIVE village amounting to £3/10/-. This completes the payment of gratuities in this sub-division.

NATIVE MONIES TRUST ACCOUNTS.

One payment out of N.M.T.A. was paid to the relatives of the deceased native, BULI of BAKURIA, amounting to £3/15/-. He was an employee at Tobera Plantation in the Kokopo Sub-district.

or LAKIRRI.

In the No.2 Kol area it is anticipated that there will be further village movements. The village of KAVU is situated inland from KAVALI and it is now intended that a road will branch off from the main REINUT-KAVALI road and the future patrol route will be REINUT, KAVU, and then KAVALI. KAVALI, also, will be moving to a new site as the ground they are at present residing on belongs to the ex-luluai of REINUT, LOKA.

Village sites have improved and are now adjacent to streams and rivers. More houses are being constructed which indicates that the population is endeavouring to settle down permanently in one area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Luluais PAKIMPITA and KENSUA accompanied the patrol and through their efforts a few matters were brought up which normally would be kept hidden. Matters brought up were mainly domestic disputes and were settled amicably on the spot.

Generally officials were active with the exception of the luluai of LAKIRRI, KALWOWI, who had neglected his roads to such an extent that they were practically impassable. The number of officials in the sub-division are as follows:-

Paramount luluais	Nil
Luluais	13
Tultuls	15
M.T.T's	4
Total	<u>32</u>

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses were in good condition and were maintained throughout the year. Although of simple design they are well constructed and are weatherproof.

ROADS.

With the exception of MOIVE, LAKIRRI,

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs are still kept for native ceremonies and are not eaten regularly. Boars are castrated so that they may be fattened for such ceremonies. It appears that only one boar is kept in each village for breeding.

patrol although twenty-two appeared for census recording. The small hamlets of TORILIVEI and KULA appeared at PIAVU village for census. The natives of TORILIVEI are still living in their gardens and appear only for census. They have been encouraged to settle down on the one spot and establish a village. This applies also to the natives of ORA. The latter have promised to build a village about three hours' journey inland from the new village of GNELIEI'I.

The village of KAUWA has been disbanded and the villagers are settled now at either PENOI or LAKIRRI.

In the No.2 Kol area it is anticipated that there will be further village movements. The village of KAVU is situated inland from KAVALI and it is now intended that a road will branch off from the main REINUT-KAVALI road and the future patrol route will be REINUT, KAVU, and then KAVALI. KAVALI, also, will be moving to a new site as the ground they are at present residing on belongs to the ex-luluai of REINUT, LOKA.

Village sites have improved and are now adjacent to streams and rivers. More houses are being constructed which indicates that the population is endeavouring to settle down permanently in one area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Luluais PAKINPITA and KENSUA accompanied the patrol and through their efforts a few matters were brought up which normally would be kept hidden. Matters brought up were mainly domestic disputes and were settled amicably on the spot.

Generally officials were active with the exception of the luluai of LAKIRRI, KALWOWI, who had neglected his roads to such an extent that they were practically impassable. The number of officials in the sub-division are as follows:-

Paramount luluais	Nil
Luluais	13
Tultuls	15
M.T.T's	4

Total	32

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses were in good condition and are maintained throughout the year. Although of simple design they are well constructed and are weatherproof.

ROADS.

With the exception of MOIVE, LAKIRRI,

purposes. The only fowls sighted were at PARALON village and these were in small numbers.

VILLAGES.

Nineteen villages were visited by this patrol although twenty-two appeared for census recording. The small hamlets of TORILIVEI and KULA appeared at PIAYU village for census. The natives of TORILIVEI are still living in their gardens and appear only for census. They have been encouraged to settle down on the one spot and establish a village. This applies also to the natives of GNA. The latter have promised to build a village about three hour's journey inland from the new village of GNELIEI'I.

The village of KAUWA has been disbanded and the villagers are settled now at either PENOI or LAKIRRI.

In the No.2 Kol area it is anticipated that there will be further village movements. The village of KAVU is situated inland from KAVALI and it is now intended that a road will branch off from the main REINUT-KAVALI road and the future patrol route will be REINUT, KAVU, and then KAVALI. KAVALI, also, will be moving to a new site as the ground they are at present residing on belongs to the ex-lulusai of REINUT, LOKA.

Village sites have improved and are now adjacent to streams and rivers. More houses are being constructed which indicates that the population is endeavouring to settle down permanently in one area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Lulusais PAKINPITA and KENSUA accompanied the patrol and through their efforts a few matters were brought up which normally would be kept hidden. Matters brought up were mainly domestic disputes and were settled amicably on the spot.

Generally officials were active with the exception of the lulusai of LAKIRRI KALWOWI, who had neglected his roads to such an extent that they were practically impassable. The number of officials in the sub-division are as follows:-

Paramount lulusais	Nil
Lulusais	13
Tultuls	15
M.T.I's	4

Total	32

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses were in good condition and are maintained throughout the year. Although of simple design they are well constructed and are weatherproof.

ROADS.

With the exception of MOIVE, LAKIRRI,

and KAVALI villages the roads were maintained at a high level. Fallen trees obstructed the roads and the road from MOIVE to the coast had not been cleared for at least a year. It was impassable and the road had to be cleared as the patrol was on the move. Word of the proposed patrol had been sent out three weeks previously and it can only be assumed that the natives thought the patrol would proceed to the KOL sub-division instead of returning direct to the coast.

The second matter brought up by the patrol was the possible introduction of a vehicular road from the coast to the No. 1 Kol area. It was brought up as a feeler in the first instance but the response was immediate and according to the people it was possible. With this in mind the matter was brought up at all villages and all were unanimous in stating that they were willing to do it. It appears that a level strip of ground runs from the SIBIL river inland and then there is a gradual rise until the village of PATURU is reached. The proposed road would follow that used at the present by natives from the coast who wish to go inland. The main Government road running through MOIVE to PATURU would be an impossible task as it is mountainous and is of rock formation. By avoiding this section it seems that no mountains are encountered. If this is the case there would be no obstacles after reaching PATURU as from there inland to LALIKA the road is undulating and there are no hills of a higher elevation than 100 feet. I consider that the people should be given the opportunity of trying to construct this road as it would open up the area for possible economic expansion. It would also be of great benefit to the people themselves if the cacao project is sanctioned. Another direct benefit would be a better health service to the people.

I would like to stress that as far as the road is concerned no persuasion has been used by the writer. A project such as this must have the support of all the people in the area and must basically be a requirement of the people. The project must be voluntary and must be a community effort. It would appear that these requirements apply in this instance. I am informed that the area is to be divided into groups and these groups will work as a unit for one month on a section of the road from the coast to PATURU. When the road has been completed to PATURU the individual villages will revert to maintaining their own section of the road.

CEMETERIES.

Cemeteries are maintained at established village sites and are well kept. As regards the more primitive natives the dead are still being buried in the bush but this should alter when established village sites are set up.

CENSUS.

The total number appearing in the Village Registers in the areas of the KOL sub-division is 1795 which is an increase of 49 since the last census patrol in March/April 1954. Births totalled 69 and deaths were 32, births exceeding deaths by 37. Forty-three new names were recorded but this increase is not noticeable as emigrations exceeded immigrations. Twenty-seven of the deaths recorded were in the age group over thirteen. This would indicate that closer attention is being paid to the care of the children.

The census total is made up as follows:-

Residing in village	males	895
Residing in village	females	833
Employed in Rabaul area		44
Employed in Pomio area		20
Attending Government School		3

	total	1795

One of the most progressive villages in the sub-division is BAKURIA. The January 1955 census figures revealed that there were eleven births as against one death. Since then there have been eighteen births as against four deaths. This is particularly heartening but it is a pity that emigrations exceed immigrations to such an extent that the actual population increase is not shown in the total of the Village Register.

The remainder of the villages are static and there is neither a noticeable increase or decrease in population.

COMPLAINTS & COURTS.

Eleven domestic disputes relating to gardens and pigs were settled on the patrol. One case of adultery was brought to the notice of the patrol at PARALON village.

CONCLUSION.

There is a definite improvement in the sub-division especially where gardens are concerned. They apparently realized that the planting of extensive gardens was an answer to the shortage of food which was most evident last year. The fact that patrols in the sub-division are now six monthly would have a stabilizing effect also.

The patrol was well received and the interest shown in the cacao and road projects led the writer to understand that they were more than prepared to shake themselves out of their previous apathetic ways. This attitude will be well repaid in future years when they see the results of their labour.

J. Young-Whitford
(J. Young-Whitford)
Patrol Officer

DS.30/1/5-

District Office,
RABAUL,
22nd November, 1954.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
POST MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report G.II of 1954-55 by
Patrol Officer J. Young-Whitford-
Kol Sub-division, Casmeta, New Britain.

I agree that every encouragement should be given to the people to open up their area by means of good roads, but this does not mean that we will pay them for it any more than we pay them for building their own houses. Assistance in the way of tools could no doubt be arranged.

Everyone wants to plant cocoa, but it seems to me unless the cocoa is easily accessible to qualified inspectors the place is likely to become a source of disease. It is possible too that the area may be too wet to allow for drying except by expensive hot air equipment. However, this will be a matter for the Agricultural Extension Officer to decide and if he is in favour we will do what we can to assist.

Extracts under the headings of Health, Agriculture, Education and Police have been forwarded to the local representatives of these departments.


(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1954/54

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child- bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL M+F						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth.	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.			Mission		Males			Females		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F	
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F				M		F			M		F			
No. 1 KCL AREA																																						
LAWLANPUN	16.10.54																		2	1							6	9	10	11	11	3	9	6	14	16	48	
PARIGE	18.10.54					1												2	4	2		/	2				1	12	2	11	1	17	3	5	9	21	20	68
BEDUT	19.10.54	1										1															5	12	1	6	1	6	2	7	2	22	9	33
KAVALI	20.10.54	2			1												3	2	2	5							15	20	18	9	1	12	4	25	27	28	11	126
KUMI	20.10.54															1	1	1									4	5	3	4	4	3	6	5	11	6	24	
TOTAL		3			1	1						1				4	3	2	3	12	3	/	2			31	53	34	61	3	27	12	50	83	92	293		
No. 2 KCL AREA																																						
KININI	21.10.54	13	13									3	2			11	11	10	18	2						32	60	49	65	5	57	4	49	43	75	72	247	
MAYI	21.10.54										1							1	1							2	12	2	8		8	4	11	4	16	10	42	
PEROI	21.10.54															7	6	1			2					6	11	7	11		11	3	8	10	14	13	47	
TOTAL		13	13								4	2			18	17	10	20	3	5					53	85	58	76	5	76	12	68	58	76	96	296		
No. 3 KCL AREA																																						
ORA	22.10.54	4	2			1				1		3	2			5	9	45	35	2		2				9	23	7	24		24	3	13	10	29	30	86	
LALINA	22.10.54	3	3								1					11	7	2	3			2				9	20	8	15	1	15	3	11	12	26	19	77	
GNEIET'I	22.10.54																										14	16	10	15		15	4	22	14	23	20	80
ORA	21.10.54	4	3							1		2	4				1	4	4							12	22	10	18		18	4	19	14	28	21	85	

Yasmata

1/R 30/54/55

D.N. Ashton.

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
Gasmata Sub-District, N.B.

12 th January 1955.

PATROL REPORT NO. KAN 3- 54/55.

GASMATA SUB-DIVISION.

Personnel : D.N. Ashton, Assistant District Officer.

Object : Census revision.
Routine administration.
Native Labour Inspections.

Duration : 25 th. Nov 1954 - 19 th. Dec. 1954
25 Days.

Date Last Patrol : December 1953.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled is the most easterly of the linguistic Sub-Divisions administered directly from Kandrian. It extends approximately sixty miles eastward from the Johanna River to Montagu Harbour which forms the western extremity of the Mansong Sub-Division, which is patrolled from Pomio. The great majority of villages are situated on the coast or offlying islands. Reasonable roads exist, but except during the wet South-east season most inter-village communication is by canoe. The area takes its name from that of the former Government Station, Gasmata, and has been under complete Administrative control for many years. Kolet, the local dialect is common to both the coastal and inland people.

The patrol left Kandrian aboard the writer's auxiliary yacht "Lahara" and was accompanied over the first stage by Mr A. McCluskey, E.M.A., Mr. R. Browlie, Education Officer and two members of the Bomb Disposal Unit. After inspecting the new Administration school at Malenglo, Mr Browlie returned to Kandrian and the patrol vessel continued on to Lindenhafen. Here the E.M.A. proceeded independently while the A.D.O. and one member of the Bomb Disposal Unit went on to Pomio another 100 miles.

During the stay in the Pomio area, the Assistant District Officer accompanied by the Officer in Charge, Mr. J. Young-Whitford, P.O. carried out plantation inspections. In addition, at a sitting of the District Court a European resident was committed for trial under Section 208 of the Criminal Code. After further native Labour Inspections at Drina and Rano the patrolling officer returned to the Gasmata Sub-Division and continued the routine patrol which had been interrupted by the visit to Pomio.

Criticism may be directed at this officer for the rather rapid nature of the patrol. However with the large amount of patrolling to be carried out this year by the A.D.O. prolonged stop-overs in villages are not possible. Nevertheless all matters requiring attention were dealt with and little more can be achieved in such an area by remaining longer. Much time was saved by the use of the patrol vessel and night sailing. A contingency for charter at £5 per day has been submitted.

The writer patrolled this area in 1951 and visited many of the villages again in 1954 on routine duties for which no patrol report was submitted.

DIARY

- Nov. 25 th. Departed Kandrian aboard Patrol vessel at noon. Made calls at Apugi Anglican Mission and Aliwa plantation. Anchored overnight at Asepsep.
- Nov. 26 th. To Malenglo, inspected new Administration school. To Ablingi P.M.
- Nov. 27 th. Native Labour Inspection Ablingi plantation, thence with E.M.A. to Aduwo and Ablingi village.
- Nov. 28 th. To Akur (Gasmata)
- Nov. 29 th. Routine duties at Akur and Avrin then to Lindenhafen.
- Nov. 30 th. Native Labour Inspection at Lindenhafen plantation then to Zitua and Paronga villages.
- Dec. 1 st. En route Pomio.
- Dec. 2 nd. Arrived Pomio Administrative Post 9 a.m.
- Dec. 3 rd. At Pomio.
- Dec. 4 th. Native Labour Inspection at Wunung plantation then visit Father T.O'Neill at Roman Catholic Mission at Malmal.
- Dec. 5 th. At Pomio. Depart midnight for Manguna.
- Dec. 6 th. Arrived Manguna first light. Carried out Native Labour Inspection then to Marau plantation. Left Marau 8 p.m. for Palmalmal.
- Dec. 7 th. Arrived Palmalmal first light. Native Labour Inspection then return Pomio.
- Dec. 8 th. At Pomio, District Court.
- Dec. 9 th. At Pomio, District Court.
- Dec. 10 th. Departed Pomio at 1 a.m., arrived Drina plantation 8 a.m. Native Labour Inspection at Drina. Departed 6 pm. for Rano plantation.
- Dec. 11th. Reached Rano 3 a.m. Carried out Native Labour Inspection forenoon then proceeded to Roman Catholic Mission at Awul.
- Dec. 12 th. Departed Awul 3 a.m. arrived Vahsel Harbour 5.30 a.m. Routine duties at Remgaini, Alor and Kaskas villages thence to Fulleborn plantation.

Dec. 13 th. Native labour inspection at Fulleborn plantation then to Penlolo village.
 Dec. 14. th. Departed Penlolo at 5.30 a.m. for Atui, thence to Lulakevi and Akivok.
 Dec. 15 th. Departed Akivok 5.30 a.m. for Avihain, Akam and Ringring thence to anchorage off Akur.
 Dec. 16 th. By road to Sigilwa, Zitua, Anato and Kalagen.
 Dec. 17 th. By road to Getmsta, Wakis, Gau and Ogilimi, return to patrol vessel 8 p.m.
 Dec. 18 th. Departed 5 a.m. for Au, thence to Avio and Ablingi plantation.
 Dec. 19 th. Return Kandrian.

::::::::::

D.N.E. Nil in area.

WAR DAMAGE. This was practically finalised by Mr. S.M. Foley A.D.O. and this writer during the period 1948-1951. There are however a few instances where claimants have not been paid because of their absence from the village at the time of payment. Two claims totalling £48 were recorded.

WAR GRATUITIES. Two outstanding. They will be paid when the payees return to their village.

BANKING. None transacted.

PLANTATIONS. (1) ABLINGI, owned by Mr. F.O. Cutler and leased to Mr. J. Allan who manages the property. Production is about 18 tons of copra per month.

(2) LINDENHAFEN, with which is incorporated the adjoining property of Ringring. Owned by Kulon Plantations Ltd (Messrs Burns Philp Ltd.) Under the temporary management of Mr. D. Lalor. This plantation became infested with *Promecotheca* towards the end of 1953 and production has fallen from approximately 60 tons per month to 18 tons in twelve months. There are 120 native employees on the property.

(3) FULLEBORN, owned by Fulleborn Plantations Ltd. is managed by Mr. R. Gillard. 21,000 Cacao trees are planted; a small number are now coming into production. Many people consider that with an average annual rainfall not far short of 250 inches, Fulleborn is not suitable for cacao.

MISSIONS. Father Hartmann who recently arrived from Germany is in charge of the Roman Catholic Mission at Vulanguo. He has a number of native catechists in the various villages. The Anglican Mission with headstation at Apugi near Kandrian has native teachers only in the area. Relations between the two missions are barely cordial.

WAR DISPOSALS. None of any great value are known to be in the area.

EDUCATION. There are no Administration schools in the area. It is however hoped that the appointment of Mr. R. Brownlie as Education officer will be followed in the not too distant future by the posting of trained native teachers so that a school may be established in this sub-division. The Anglican Mission runs a small school at Kalagen village under the care of a trained Papuan teacher. Other villages have schools of both religious denominations; the standard of the teachers in these schools is however low, their facilities are poor and equipment negligible. The census revealed that only seven children were absent from their villages attending school and all of these are attending the Administration school at Kandrian.

HEALTH. It was originally intended that Mr. A. McCluskey B.M.S. accompany the patrol but subsequent developments made it necessary for the A.D.O. to leave Mr. McCluskey at Lindenhafen to carry on independently. General health in the area is good but it should improve with the treatment given by the B.M.S. This included 149 Penicillin injections, 1475 hookworm treatments, and treatment for 46 other minor ailments. Five patients were ordered to the native hospital at Kandrian. There are no Aid Posts in the Gasmata Sub-Division and the most distant villages are 100 miles away from the Administration hospital at Kandrian. Such a distance naturally precludes any possibility of patients being brought in for treatment. Perhaps the Director of Public Health would consider establishing an Aid Post or a small native hospital in the vicinity of Vahsel Harbour (Rangisani). It is suggested that Leslie of Atui village would be a suitable person to set up such an establishment. Leslie was one of the students sent to the Suva Medical Training School and he is now, at his own request working at the Hansen Colony at New Hanover. If the opportunity was given him, Leslie might accept the chance to work with his own people. The establishment of a native hospital in this region would not only attend to the medical requirements of the people of the Gasmata Sub-Division but would also afford a nearby source of treatment for the Mansong and Welkoi Sub-Divisions which are too far from Pomio to benefit from the medical services provided there. At present the only medical aid possible to these people, excepting that given by infrequent Administration medical patrols is that afforded by Father Gendusa at the Catholic Mission, Awul. One volunteer, Jeremia of Akam has gone forward to the Medical Training School at Nonga. Jeremia is the son of the late Peter Ohello, a Malay who before the war was manager of Ringring plantation. If he completes his course successfully, Jeremia will establish an aid post somewhere in the west central part of the Sub-Division, in the area of greatest population.

AGRICULTURE. As in the remainder of the South coast of New Britain taro is the staple diet. All villages have large taro gardens and in addition there are usually a few small plots of sweet potato often interplanted with yams, bananas, pawpaws, sibika, corn, sugar cane and pineapples. These people have in the past been supplied with seed rice, corn and European type vegetables but they invariably eat the best of the crop and keep the poorest samples for seed purposes. The people of LULAKEVI have asked for seed rice to be supplied. The Department of Agriculture will be approached on this matter and if seed rice is supplied instructions will be given on the best method of planting and cropping.

FORESTRY. There is plenty of good timber in the area but owing to the nature of the patrol no attempt was made to classify it with a view to possible exploitation. A sawmill has been established at Fullborn and the manager Mr. R. Gillard is now milling timber cut on his property.

LIVESTOCK. Pigs and fowls are to be found in all villages. They are however not numerous and the quality is poor. Pigs are valued at about £6 per head regardless of quality.

RESOURCES. Apart from the timber resources about which little is known, marine products would appear to be the most valuable. Fish of many varieties may be caught in large quantities off the coast: this was clearly shown when the Japanese fishing vessel was captured in this area about three years ago. Much of the coastline has offlying reefs and on these are found good quantities of trochus and green snail shell and trepang. Shell is fished for by local natives and licensed fishing vessels which operate along this coast in the North-west season.

VILLAGES. Most villages were clean and well kept and showed every indication that they usually maintained that way. Houses are of a fair type, most being built off the ground with limbon or split timber floors. Coastal villages dispose of all their refuse in the sea with the result that flies are not prevalent. The large village of Kalagen is worthy of note; it has the finest houses in the entire Sub-District; all are exceptionally well built and are set out in perfectly straight rows. Sigilwa and Ogilimi have moved down to the coast, the latter onto a small mangrove islet. Both are now very poorly situated and are built on very rough ground with large dead coral outcrops. Much remains to be done to bring them up to standard. I was very agreeably surprised with the inland villages of Gsu, Wakis, Getmata and Zebu. On my last visit in 1951 I issued certain instructions for village improvements, these had all been carried out and maintained. Gsu is still rather overcrowded and more houses are to be built.

<u>VILLAGE OFFICIALS.</u>		
	Paramount Lulusis	Nil
	Lulusis	22
	Tultuls	26
	Medical Tultuls	20

There are no outstanding officials in the area but the majority are conscientious and capable of exercising their function in a satisfactory manner.

REST HOUSES. Approximately half the villages have rest houses. The number and standard is quite adequate for the limited demands made upon them.

ROADS. With the exception of the mangrove fringed shores of Thilenius Harbour there is a bridle path following the coast from opposite Ablingi Island to the eastern boundary at Montagu harbour. Roads linking the inland villages with each other and the coast are quite adequate and in fair condition.

CEMETERIES. All cemeteries are near the villages ; they are well kept and the graves are adorned with the usual decorative shrubs.

CENSUS. This was checked in all villages. From the inland villages there were a number of natives absent at a singing in the Talassa Sub-District, otherwise the muster was excellent. The figures reveal a satisfactory ratio of 71 births to 58 deaths of which most were in the "over 13" age group. The 1 year infant mortality rate of 12 per hundred would appear to be satisfactory in an area beyond easy reach of medical aid. Absentee labourers represent 25% of the total male labour potential. The total figures shown in this latter column include those absent at work.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS. Two complaints were made by natives of Penlolo and Atui that Mr. R. Gillard, Manager of Fulleborn plantation was in the habit of taking Saksak leaf from the Alulu river without the authority of the owners and that he had forbidden natives from swimming for Tambu shell on nearby reefs. Mr. Gillard has been approached on both these matters which have not yet been finalised.

Native Kurim was convicted in the Court of Native Affairs of unlawfully striking another person. He was convicted and sentenced to three months imprisonment. It is interesting to note that there were several complaints of wife beating brought forward by women against their husbands. This is a common occurrence in this area but seldom do the wives complain of the treatment. All wished their husbands to be severely reprimanded. It is thought that these complaints have been brought forward as a result of a lecture tour made by Paramount Lulua Golpak after his recent visit to Cairns on the occasion of the Royal visit. Golpak concluded his address to village peoples by pointing out that a woman was now the Nation's Ruler and women had therefore gone up in social status. He admonished the men not to beat their womenfolk and told them it was in deed an insult to do so.

NATIVE LABOUR INSPECTIONS. Inspections were carried out at ABLINGI, LINDENHAFEN and FULLEBORN plantations in the Cassata Sub-Division and at RANO, DRINA, PALMAMAL, WUNUNG and MANGUNA plantations in the Pomio Administrative area. All inspection reports have already been submitted.

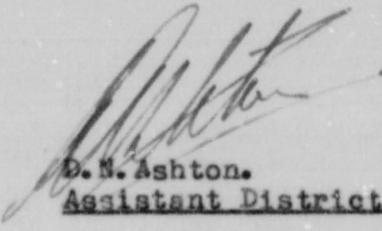
NATIVE SITUATION. This can be regarded as excellent in all respects. The Gasmata Sub-Division is a trouble free one with a law abiding population interested in their own development and welfare.

The Sare Native Society a producer co-operative has been formed by 127 of the more fortunate natives who own small groves of coconuts. This Society has a capital of £561 and its activities are under the close supervision of the acting Assistant Co-operative Officer, Mr. N.J. McKenzie. At the eastern end of the Sub-Division the natives of Amio (Remgaini) Alor and Kaskas have founded what they term a "Catholic Co-operative" which would appear to be in itself a breach of the Co-operatives Societies Ordinance 1948. The following is a copy of a document handed to me immediately upon my arrival at Remgaini. "The natives of Amio, Alor -Kaskas villages decided in assembly circa - June 6 1954 - to give the management of their entire copra production and all their co-operative efforts to their Pastor Father Anthony Gendusa. Their intention has been accepted and we are now a Catholic Co-operative (signed) Father Anthony Gendusa."

These people are too far distant from Gasmata to take part in the activities of the Sare Native Society and have been formed into a "Co-operative" by Father Gendusa. The people, isolated as they are from the main shipping points have never received much for their copra and they are very hazy about its value. To date they have received not a penny in cash for their copra through the "Catholic Co-operative"; Father Gendusa has directed their returns to the purchase of galvanised iron for the construction of a church at Remgaini. Father Gendusa has stated that future copra proceeds will be directed to the purchase of more iron for the construction of village houses. Personally I consider that their present saksak thatch structures are healthier to live in than the type of poorly ventilated houses these people are likely to build with galvanised iron.

I am unable to state what proportion of copra proceeds is returned to the producers through galvanised iron, and what proportion goes to the mission.

Apart from the economic development in the area the other most noticeable feature since my earlier patrol in 1951 has been the movement of many of the bush people either to, or near to the coast. Ogilimi and Sigilwa were hitherto several miles inland. Sigilwa has moved down to the mangrove fringed shores of Thilennius Harbour and the Ogilimi have abandoned their old site for a small island in the same harbour. The people of Ami have moved down about an hours walk nearer to the coast and have re-established themselves at Gau. Apart from these actual village movements a large number of individual natives have moved from their inland villages to those on the coast. This coastwards migration is a direct result of the economic development on the coast and shows the desire of the slightly more backward inland people to share in the current prosperity.


D. N. Ashton.
Assistant District Officer.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year Report Kan 3-54/55

Year 1954-55

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS											MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males	Females	Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family		Child		Adults			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F				
																	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M	F
ABLINGI	27.11.54	4	1	1								1		2	1			4	1							11	30	6	28	8	30	3.5	24	19	36	43	126		
ATUWO	27.11.54	2	1		1	1						1				1			2							1	12	2	8	1	9	2.5	11	9	19	17	58		
AKUR	29.11.54	3										1	2		1		3	3	2							4	19	1	10		10	3.5	17	8	17	18	65		
AVRIN	29.11.54	1										2					2	3								7	10	4	8		8	2	10	5	18	14	50		
LITUS	30.11.54	1	1					1				1					4	6								8	17	5	17		15	3.5	18	18	31	24	97		
PORONGA	30.11.54	1													1		4									12		7		7	2	5	2	12	18	41			
REMGAINI	12.12.54	1	5		2	2						1	1		1	2	2	13	1	1						10	36	7	16	3	22	3	23	29	30	31	128		
ALOR	12.12.54		1									1			1	1	1	5								7	21	7	20	1	20	2.5	22	24	31	31	113		
KASKAS	12.12.54	3	3												2	4	2	1	4							3	14	2	9	1	11	2.5	16	21	18	19	78		
PENLOLO	13.12.54	2	2									1	1													10	18	6	15	1	16	3	23	22	31	26	102		
ATUI	14.12.54	1	1		1												1	4	1							6	30	6	20	1	25	3.5	26	21	48	36	136		
LULAKEVI	14.12.54	2	3				2					1	3		2		3					1				4	16	6	10	1	10	3	11	20	26	20	81		
AKIVOK	14.12.54		1				1					1	1				6									5	19	4	9	1	11	3	9	17	18	16	66		
AVIHAIK	15.12.54		1									1			1	2	1	3									17	1	7	1	7	3	9	4	19	16	51		
AKAM	15.12.54	1	4									1			2	3		6	1	1						7	26	5	14		16	2.5	20	18	29	28	103		
RINSRINS	15.12.54		1									2			2	2	1	1	6	1	1					6	18	3	10	1	13	2	11	12	20	22	73		
SISILWA	16.12.54	2					1					1			3	3	5	3	3				1			5	16	2	16	1	13	2.5	14	12	20	23	73		
ZEBU	16.12.54	1	2				1										1	5					1			5	25	3	8		12	3	11	12	28	19	76		
		25	27	1		3	4	2	3	1			13	11				13	21	11	21	78	2	9		1	3	99	356	70	232	21	319	50.5	280	273	451	421	1517

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-55

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS		LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL					
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males	Females		Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age	Child	Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M				F	
				10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45																													
		25	27	1	3	4	2	3	1			13	11	13	21	11	21	78	2	9	1	3	99	356	70	282	21	259	50.5	280	272	451	421	1517		
WAKIS	17.12.54	1						1				2		2	2	6	5							6	11	3	10	1	14	3	11	9	19	21	65	
GAU	17.12.54	1	1					1				1			11	6	2								5	13	6	14		10	2	11	13	22	25	73
GETMATA	17.12.54	1	2									2		5	2		1	7				1		6	23	6	12	1	15	3	16	18	26	28	96	
ANATO	16.12.54	1	2									2		2	4		2	2						4	23	6	19	1	20	2.5	16	22	30	33	103	
KALASEN	16.12.54	2										1		1	1	1	1	11			2	2		10	38	3	20	1	21	3	18	12	38	42	125	
AU	18.12.54		1									1		4	1		4					2		2	12	3	8	1	10	2	8	10	12	17	53	
AVIO	18.12.54	1	1									3	1	8	5	4	2	7		1				3	31	8	17	1	21	2	10	17	38	30	103	
OGILIMI	17.12.54	1	1														1					1		4		3		4	3	7	3	8	6	26		
		36	35	1	3	4	2	5	1			21	16	35	34	29	39	17	2	10	3	2	7	135	511	105	335	27	382	2.7	377	376	644	623	2161	

DS. 30/1/4-

2nd March, 1955.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESEBY.

Subject: Patrol Report No KAN.3-54/55 by
Assistant District Officer D.W.
Ashton - Gasmata Sub-Division.

An extract of that section of the Report dealing with Health has been sent to the District Medical Officer, Rabaul, with a request that he gives special consideration to the recommendation of the Assistant District Officer to establish an Aid Post at Vahsel Harbour. There is no doubt that such a post would be of great benefit to the people in the area.

I have seen considerable disappointment where rice has been grown and no huller available with which to process it; if rice growing is to be encouraged the Assistant District Officer must arrange that a huller is available when necessary, otherwise the people will not persevere.

I am sure Her Majesty would be gratified if she knew that the result of her recent visit to Australia had such far reaching effects.

It seems to me that Father Gendusa may have contravened the "Agents for Natives" Regulations and an offence would also appear to have been committed under section 34 of the Co-operative Society Ordinance 1950 by the use of the word "C-operative". However, I am having a detailed investigation made and a report will go forward to you for advice before any action is taken.


(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

APPENDIX A.

TO ACCOMPANY PATROL REPORT No. KAN 3-54/55.

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING

No. 2517 CONSTABLE TOMBUI: A good conscientious constable, capable in all aspects of patrolling. Courteous and obliging to European and natives alike.

.....
(D. N. ASHTON)
Assistant District Officer.

Form 1 Submitted Police H.Q.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Personal files used 15.3.55 G.E.

District of NEW BRITAIN Report No. KAN. 5 OF 1954/55

Patrol Conducted by T. DWYER, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled PASSISMANUA - ASENGSENG SUB DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. J.P. WALSH, CADET PATROL OFFICER.
9 MEMBERS R.P. & N.G.C.

Natives 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 22/11/1954 to 18/12/1954 AND 6/1/55 to 15/1/55

Number of Days 36

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 15/12/1954

Medical 15/12/1954

Map Reference WESTERN NEW BRITAIN, ARMY STRAT SERIES; 4 MKs to LINCH

Objects of Patrol (1) CENSUS REVISION (2) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

3/3/1955

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ /

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £ /

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £ /

Village Population Register

Year 1954/55

Area Patrolled Pasisir, Anua-Aesengeng

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL M + F											
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS				Males	Females	Pregnant	Age of Child Bearing	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults													
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Govt.	Mission						Govt.	Mission	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F					
PARUA	RR-11-54		1													1	1	6	6	11	2	1										6	23	4	9	-	12	2	12	9	12	17	64				
IUMIELO	RR-11-54		1																		5											7	18	5	2	1	5	1	9	7	14	13	48				
NAKALUNG	RR-11-54	R																1								1						4	20	4	2	-	10	2	12	15	21	14	63				
MEUNG	RR-11-54		1													3	2		1	6	2											5	21	5	6	-	16	1	15	13	19	22	77				
AI-IMI	RR-11-54															2	1	6	3	4												4	13	2	5	-	6	2	1	9	7	8	10	38			
PAPSA	RR-11-54		R													6	3	1	1	8												6	21	4	4	1	8	2	6	14	10	17	13	62			
LAWHING	RR-11-54	R																	8	-	3															1	7	-	9	2	2	9	5	12	12	41	
ANGILIK	RR-11-54		1	1												14	8			5													6	16	6	4	2	14	2	19	16	16	15	71			
SENEMSI	RR-11-54		1													8	6	5	2	7													15	21	5	6	1	8	2	3	18	14	16	12	67		
NAMAKLONGKLONG	RR-25-11-54	R														1	2	3	1	10													5	27	10	7	1	16	2	3	15	16	23	24	88		
AIWO	RR-25-11-54		R																2	3	7	3											3	13	1	3	1	7	1	8	9	6	7	9	41		
MAKLONGMERANG	RR-25-11-54		1	1																3	4												5	24	4	7	-	16	2	18	11	28	23	84			
GINESELUNG	RR-26-11-54	R	1																		6												2	18	8	6	1	11	1	6	8	11	13	11	49		
ADUAP	RR-26-11-54																			1	3													3	8	1	-	2	5	2	2	10	4	7	6	27	
ANG'NGHU	RR-26-11-54																				5													2	16	3	3	-	9	2	4	10	12	14	12	53	
GISAMILO	RR-27-11-54																				3	5												2	18	3	9	-	12	2	14	10	15	14	58		
LAKUNGKUNG	RR-27-11-54																				10														8	25	7	5	1	15	3	18	21	19	17	85	
TINHANG	RR-28-11-54		1																		4													2	13	1	7	2	9	2	6	11	10	11	11	47	
AU	RR-29-11-54	R	1																		12	1											9	30	3	4	-	16	2	15	22	19	19	89			
MAUM	RR-29-11-54																				6														1	16	1	5	2	7	2	2	12	7	14	10	49
AH-RE	RR-29-11-54																				3														6	10		9	1	9	1	8	2	9	11	33	
UTKUMBU	RR-30-11-54																				7														7	16	2	3	-	8	2	4	16	9	12	14	58
AKA	RR-30-11-54																				4														5	14	3	5	1	12	2	7	14	11	12	14	56
LAPALAM	RR-30-11-54		1																		8	3													7	21	9	7	2	14	1	7	10	13	17	21	74
UNGAN	3-12-54	1	1																		4													5	14	4	8	1	10	2	12	9	14	13	52		
POMOQU	1-12-54		1																		5	5													5	11	5	2	-	4	2	6	14	9	9	6	43
SANURING	3-12-54	1	R																		16	2												4	25	6	9	3	14	2	5	18	20	14	18	88	
NG'GALA	4-12-54		1																		3	1													5	16	2	5	2	9	1	8	13	5	16	10	48
ASIT	4-12-54	1	1																		6	3													5	22	5	10	-	14	2	2	12	10	20	16	69
ESAIHI	6-12-54																				8														9	23	7	8	1	13	2	4	17	12	16	22	75

IUMILO	RR-11-54	1								5					7	18	5	2	1	5	19	7	7	14	13	78							
NAKALUNG	RR-11-54	R	1				3	1		1						1	4	20	4	R	-	10	R	12	15	21	14	63					
MEUNG	RB-11-54	1							3	2		1	6	R			5	21	5	6	-	16	17	15	13	19	28	77					
AI-IMI	RB-11-54								2	1	6	3	4				4	13	2	5	-	6	R	1	9	7	8	10	38				
PAPSA	RB-11-54	2							6	3	1	1	8				6	21	4	4	1	8	R	6	14	10	17	13	62				
LAWHING	RA-11-54	R			1							8	-	3			-	13	1	7	-	9	R	R	9	5	12	12	41				
ANGILIK	RA-11-54	1	1						14	8				5			6	16	6	4	R	14	R	7	19	16	16	15	71				
SENEMSI	RA-11-54	1							8	6	5	R	7				15	21	5	6	1	3	R	3	18	14	16	12	67				
NAMAKLONGKLONG	RA-11-54	R					1		1		3	1	10				5	27	10	7	1	16	R	3	15	16	R	3	RA	88			
AIWO	RA-11-54	R										2	3	7	3		3	13	1	3	1	7	18	9	6	7	9		41				
MAKLONGMERANG	RA-11-54	1	1				3					-	3	4			5	24	4	7	-	16	R	18	11	R	8	R	3	84			
GINESELUNG	RA-11-54	R	1			1							6				2	18	8	6	1	11	16	8	11	13	11		49				
ADUAP	RA-11-54											1	3				3	8	1	-	2	5	R	R	10	4	7	6	R	7			
ANG'NGAU	RA-11-54			1									5				2	16	3	3	-	9	R	4	10	12	14	12		53			
GISAMILO	RA-11-54											3	5				2	18	3	9	-	12	R	3	14	10	15	14		58			
LAKUNGKUNG	RA-11-54									R	4		10				8	25	7	5	1	15	3	18	21	19	17		85				
TINHANG	RA-11-54	1								R		1	4				2	13	1	7	2	9	26	11	10	11	11		47				
AU	RA-11-54	R	1							1		3	2	12	1		9	30	8	4	-	16	R	15	R	19	19		89				
MAUM	RA-11-54									1			6				9	16	1	5	R	7	22	12	7	14	10		49				
AH-RE	RA-11-54									1		1	3				6	10		9	1	9	1	8	R	9	11		33				
UTKUMBU	RA-11-54							1				1	7				7	16	2	3	-	8	R	4	16	9	12	14		58			
AKA	RA-11-54							1					4		1		5	14	3	5	1	12	R	7	14	11	12	14		56			
LAPALAM	RA-11-54	1			1							2	2	8	3		4	21	9	7	R	14	1	7	10	13	17	21		74			
UNGAN	3-12-54	1	1						1	4	1	R	4				5	14	4	8	1	10	R	12	9	14	13		52				
POMOGU	1-12-54	1						2		1	1	5	5				5	11	5	R	-	4	R	6	14	9	9	6		43			
SANURING	3-12-54	1	R						1		3	5	16	2			4	25	6	9	3	14	R	5	18	20	14	18		88			
NG'GALA	4-12-54	1						2	4	4	R	1	3	1			5	16	2	5	R	9	18	13	5	16	10		48				
ASIT	4-12-54	1	1						3	3		1	6	3		1	5	22	5	10	-	14	R	R	12	10	20	16		69			
ESAIHI	6-12-54				1					2		3	1	8			9	23	7	8	1	13	R	4	17	12	16	R		75			
WAMILO	6-12-54	1	3							R	R	5	3	4		5	2	26	3	8	R	16	R	12	20	R	3	20		84			
SANKIAP	7-12-54	1	1							R	3	2	6				3	14	4	5	-	6	R	5	8	11	9	9		43			
ASIAM	7-12-54	1				1						3	R	9	R		3	18		5	1	7	14	6	5	11	9		42				
POMALAL	8-12-54	1								3	6		R				1	5		4	-	7	17	4	9	7	8		30				
Totals carried Forward		21	23				1	3		2	9	8	61	53	62	49	203	17	9		1	2	167	599	133	189	39	354		481	371	494	1996

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
New Britain.

18 th. Feb. 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Rabaul.

Patrol Report No Kan ⁵ of 54/55.

The above report of the Passismana and Asengseng Sub-Divisions submitted by Mr. T. Dwyer, Patrol Officer is forwarded herewith.

Edme

EDUCATION. The people of Malenglo and the surrounding islands have every reason to be proud of their fine efforts; their school and subsidiary buildings are indeed a credit to them. The eventual establishment of a school at Malenglo has been made possible by the posting to this Sub-District of Mr. R. Brownlie, Education Officer and two trained native teachers. The Malenglo, among the most advanced people of the Passismana Sub-Division have for a number of years been seeking the services of a trained Administration teacher. The following is an extract from Patrol Report No 10 -50/51 which I wrote in May 1951. " Strong representations were made by the elders of the large island village of Malenglo for the establishment of an Administration school on the island. The Malenglo have suggested that such a school could well cater for the educational requirements of the children living at the surrounding villages of Sepsep, Ambungi, Keveng, Aluet and others of which Malenglo is the centre. The spokesmen stressed that they did not want a mission school of any denomination. It would be "Administration or nothing". "

Mr. Dwyer's remarks about the interference of Father Hardman are quite correct. Father Hardman who arrived in this country from Austria less than 12 months ago is doing everything within his power, by threats and intimidation to prevent the children from Sepsep and Ambungi from attending the school at Malenglo; He has unfortunately been only too successful in this regard. Sepsep and Ambungi are more than three miles distant from Malenglo so it would appear that even with the commencement of the Education Ordinance 1952 little can be done to ensure the attendance at school of children from these islands even when their parents desire it. The people have been told that the school is for their benefit but their fear of the consequences if they disobey their father is such that little can be expected from these people in the immediate future.

In addition to the school at Malenglo which Mr Brownlie visits every few weeks he has established a small school at Kandrian. This at present serves only the needs of Police and Administration servant's children but additional land adjoining the present Government Station is to be purchased, and on this the Education Officer is going to establish a boarding school with the necessary gardens for the pupils' subsistence. Mr. Brownlie will make a tour of the Western portion of the Passismana Sub-Division (inland) to select pupils from as many villages as possible to attend this school. Every encouragement and all assistance will be given Mr. Brownlie to further his excellent work in this Sub-District.

HEALTH. N.M.O. Keket should not have been permitted to examine female natives to assess the spleen rate. This task will in future be left to European Medical Assistants trained in the technique.

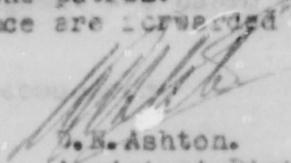
The Aid Post at Maklongmerang was completed last July: the job was done by three native carpenters sent from Kandrian. Local natives supplied the materials but not without slight pressure being brought to bear. N.M.A. Lutelu has had ample time to patrol his area and he has been instructed to do so. Mr. Dwyer has recently completed a course of Malaria Control at Minj and the details given under this heading are the result of his studies of this important subject.

ROADS. Mr. Dwyer, who has described these in great detail makes mention of the road building programme. This was commenced some six weeks ago and is under the supervision of Mr. J. Walsh, Cadet Patrol Officer who has made excellent progress to date. Well drained graded roads are being built right throughout the Passisama Sub-Division. These are of sufficiently high standard to permit the use of cycles. The people have shown an unusual interest in the progress of the road and there have been no instances of natives evading their obligations.

NATIVE SITUATION. The inland people are still quite primitive and have a very real fear of sorcery. They are constantly moving their small hamlets and it is quite impossible to keep track of the names of the new hamlets as they spring up. It is equally impracticable to use the old names as frequently a well established village is abandoned and the people disperse to reform again into two or three widely separated hamlets. It is high time that these unsatisfactory tendencies were retarded and a vigorous programme of consolidation is now being carried out. The current road-building programme is the first move in this direction and reports reaching this office indicate that this possibly more than any one other single factor will have the effect of grouping the people in well established villages rather than in small scattered family groups. Further investigations remain to be carried out in connection with the killing of the woman Iahalpo. The immolation of widows is still occasionally practiced in this area; it is usual however for the widow to be strangled with a length of tape cloth by her own brothers or her father and speering to death as in this case is unusual.

CENSUS. Absentee labourers represent approximately 23% and 34% of the total labour potential of the Asengseng and Passisama Sub-Divisions respectively. A close watch will be kept on the Passisama figure which now shows 290 absentee labourers whereas last April there were only 148.

CONCLUSIONS The detailed information given in the appendices to the Report indicate Mr. Dwyer's conscientious approach to his task. The patrol was accompanied by Mr. J. Walsh C.P.O. and Mr. Dwyer has reported that this young officer took a keen interest in all aspects of the patrol. Contingencies for camping allowance are increased herewith.


D. H. Ashton.
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. KAN 2 of 54/55.

Passismana - Asengseng Sub-divisions.

Patrol Conducted by : T. Dwyer, Patrol Officer.
 Area Patrolled : Passismana and Aseng seng Sub - Divisions.
 Accompanied by : Europeans - J.P. Walsh, Cadet Patrol Officer.
 Patrol

Natives -	3567	Const.	Mandina	Passismana
	4209	"	Sifu	
	8465	"	Waris	only
	8610	"	Gwar	
	5162	"	Kusen	
	3853	L/Cpl	Musiap	Asengseng
	4023	Const.	Maimbu	
	8610	"	Toge	only
	5162	"	Kusen	

N.M.O. Riket.

Objects of the Patrol : (1) Census Revision.
 (2) General Administration.
 (3) Survey of Road Position.

Duration of Patrol : 22/II/54 - 17/II/54 - 26 days.
 6/I/55 - 15/I/55 - 10 days
TOTAL - 36 days

Last Patrol to Area by : District Services - February, April, 1954.
 Medical " " "

Map Reference : Western New Britain-Army Strat. Series ; 4 miles to 1 inch.

oooooooooooo0000000000oooooooooooo

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol covered an area of approximately ^{six hundred} fifty square miles which is bordered by the rivers Alimpit to the west and Johanna to the east. Several other large rivers drain the interior limestone ranges.

The region comprises the two census sub-divisions of Passismana and Asengseng. Their respective native populations are 3,216 and 930.

Passismana has the most concentrated population of the sub-district but as many of the inhabitants are in the inland region they are still comparatively timid and unsophisticated.

Asengseng is a small but distinct sub-division. It is believed that there are still scores of natives uncontacted and living a semi-nomadic existence in the hinterland.

Altogether ninety one natives appeared for initial censusing and two new villages, Honenkun and Tankium (Asengseng), have been added to the map. No doubt the next patrol into the area will register new names in both sub-divisions.

Rain fell consistently throughout the patrol.

oooooooooooo0000000000oooooooooooo

Passisemenus - Asengseny Sub-divisions.

DIARY.

- November 22 Departed Kandrian and censused Parua, Iumielo and Naks lung. Slept at Meung.
- 23 Censused Meung, Ai-imi and Papsa. Slept at latter place.
- 24 To Lawhing, Angilik and Senemsi for census. Remained overnight at Senemsi.
- 25 Censused Namaklong klong, Aiwo and Maklongmerang. Slept latter place.
- 26 To Gineseling, Aduasp and Ang'ngau for census. Remained overnig at Ang'ngau. Watch posted. Rain during the afternoon.
- 27 Censused Gisamilo and Lakangkung remaining ov ernight at the latter place. Rain during afternoon.
- 28 To Tinhang for census. Pitched camp before heavy rain came.
- 29 Censused Au, Maum and Ah-re remaining over night at the former place.
- 30 Censused Utkumbu, Aka and Lapsiam remaing overnight at the latter place. Rain during the afternoon.
- December I To Pomogu for census and overnight stay.
- 2 To Aliwo and Seilwa for census. Overnight at Aliwo. Mr. Walsh t Kandrian.
- 3 Censused Ungan and Sanuring. Slept at latter place. Mr. Walsh returned late afternoon in heavy rain.
- 4 To Ng'gala and Asit for census remaining overnight at the latter place.
- 5 Observed.
- 6 Censused Essihi and Wamilo. Camped Wamilo. Heavy rain during the afternoon.
- 7 To Sankisp and Asiam for census. Slept Pomalal.
- 8 Censused Pomalal, Apongwal, Karekdek and Moia. Slept latter.
- 9 To Ankiak and Hulem for census. Remsined overnight at Ankiak Rain during the afternoon.
- 10 Censused Musuia, Iakwok, Palagor and Utkeehu remaing over- night at the latter place. Heavy rain fell in the late after- noon.
- 11 Censused Maneng and being unable to cross the Andru river returned to Utkeehu and remained over night. Heavy rain.
- 12 Observed.
- 13 Spent morning crossing the Andru river which was in flood. Arrived AI-ul late afternoon in heavy rain. Camped overnight.
- 14 Censused AI-ul and Husvi remaining over night at the former.
- 15 Censused Honeviu, Lingmi and Nuala then went by canoe to Kaveng and remained overnight at the rest house.
- 16 To Malum and Mangurien remaining overnight at the latter. Heavy rain during afternoon.

(3)
Patrol Report KAN no. 5 of 54/55.

Pasai Manus - Asengseng Sub-divisions.

DIARY.

December 17

Returned to Kandrian via Aliwa Plantation.

January 6

Left Kandrian by Mr. Chin Cheu's workboat and arrived Kaveng where census was taken during the afternoon.

7

Set out for inland Asengseng villages and reached Poanus late afternoon. Heavy rain falling. Remained overnight.

8

Set out for Honenkun and after reaching same an initial census was taken. Remained overnight.

9

Heavy rain at dawn. Set out for Tankiun. Mr. Walsh and cargo back to Poanus as road reported not suitable for carriers. Later found report to be quite correct. Tankiun initially censused and party returned to Poanus at 8 p.m.

10

Poanus censused. Patrol returned to Kaveng for overnight stay.

11

To Malenglo, Ai-uet and Akurkur for census. Remained Malenglo overnight. School buildings visited during the afternoon.

12

Set out for Ambungi in Mr. J. Allan's pinnace from Ablingi Census taken. Thence by canoe to Asepsep where the census was taken and the patrol remained overnight. Cpl. B. Spence of Bomb Disposals arrived at 10-30 p.m. and also remained overnight.

13

By canoe to Kalamlo. Storm hit us en route. Arrived Kalamlo during the afternoon and walked to village for census. Camped on old village site at coast.

14

By canoe to Aliwa Plantation. Thence to the islands of Aviklo, Kanglo and Iangbun remaining overnight at the latter as guests of the Anglican Mission in charge of Father S. Smythe.

15

Set off for island of Alo. Census taken. Thence by canoe to Kandrian.

ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo
 END OF DIARY
ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

(4)
Patrol Report KAN no. 5 of 54/55.

Passismanus - Asengseng Sub-divisions.

DECEASED NATIVE'S ESTATES:-

None were paid in the area patrolled.

WAR DAMAGE:-

No claims were paid as several claimants were absent at work.

WAR GRATUITIES:-

No. in area	2	Amount	£8 - 15 - 0
<u>No. paid</u>	<u>Nil</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u> </u>
Balance	2		£8 - 15 - 0

The claimants were absent during the patrol's visit.

NATIVE MONIES TRUST ACCOUNT:-

No. in area	1	Amount	£2 - 11 - 6
<u>No. paid</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u>£2 - 11 - 6</u>
Balance	-		<u> </u>

BANKING:-

All banking for this area is done at Kandrian.

PLANTATIONS:-

There is one plantation in the area - Aliwa. The latter is owned by Mr. H. Koch. No inspection was carried out during the patrol's visit.

MISSIONS:-

Two mission headquarters lie in the area patrolled. The Catholic mission is at Turuk and in charge of Father V. Kopunek; the Anglican mission is based on the nearby island of Apugi and in charge of Father S. Smith.

Each mission conducts a native school under European supervision at headquarters but there is surprisingly little mission contact with the inland people.

Relations between the two missions are cordial.

WAR DISPOSALS:-

There are no war disposals throughout the area patrolled.

EDUCATION:-

Appendix "B" attached to this report shows the educational facilities in the area.

It was refreshing to see the enthusiasm with which the people of Malenglo and surrounding islands were attacking their education problem. Three fine buildings have been constructed at Malenglo - a school house, a pupil's dormitory and the native teacher's house.

The people from Ambungi, Asepsep, Kaveng and Ai-uet have worked together to complete the buildings and they are justifiably proud of their efforts.

However, it was learned that five pupils from Asepsep had not arrived for the commencement of the new term at the Administration school. These pupils had previously been registered as wanting to attend the school.

The matter was investigated at Asepsep and it was learnt that

Passismanua - Asengseng Sub-divisions.

EDUCATION (cont'd):-

(learnt that) about one month previously Father Hardman of Malenglo had visited the island. It was alleged that he told the Asepsep natives they were not to send any pupils to the Administration school at Malenglo. That children of school age were to be taught by the local native catechist.

The villagers intimated to the patrol that they were afraid to disobey the Father's instructions and the absentees from Malenglo had been detained because of this.

It is apparent from a recent interview with Father Hardman that these allegations are true. The Father is anxious for the present Administration teacher at Malenglo (a Methodist) to be replaced by a catechist.

No doubt the expected gazettal of the Education Ordinance will clarify the situation.

HEALTH:-

The health situation was fairly good throughout the area patrolled. Yaws and tinea imbricata were the commonest diseases. The former were cleared up with one injection of penicillin for each patient; the latter will remain until the afflicted person is prepared to spend some time undergoing treatment.

The incidence of malaria was not high during this the dry season but natives report the prevalence of mosquitoes during the wet season.

During the first few days of the patrol, N.M.O. Riket was given the task of trying to assess the spleen rate. He had been ably tutored in this work by E.M.A. Mr. A. McCluskey of Kandrian.

However, as we approached the more primitive natives inland this practice was abandoned because after the previous medical patrol it had been misunderstood as an affront to the women.

A certain Tuntunio of Aduap had said that in bygone days if a man touched a female who was not his wife he would have been speared instantly. He claimed to have spoken in jest but these people are very susceptible to all forms of propaganda. Lest anyone harboured a grudge the reason for assessing the spleen rate was thoroughly explained to all.

This account is submitted for the guidance of future medical patrols

There is one Native Medical Assistant, Iuteleu, in the area and he is stationed at Maklonmerang. Entries in the Aid Post treatment book show that at the time of visiting there were 4 cases of tinea imbricata, nineteen cases of yaws had been treated during the month as well as seven scabies, seven infected sores and eighteen tropical ulcers.

Iuteleu has not yet patrolled the surrounding area but his time has been fully occupied with the construction of two wards for the hospital and a house for himself. These buildings are well made and are the result of the communal efforts of the local natives.

Four bad cases of tropical ulcers were sent to Kandrian.

MALARIA CONTROL:-

The area patrolled consists of an undulating limestone hinterland covered with thick rain forest extending to a plateau several hundred feet high which drops sharply to the coast.

Several large rivers drain the region but possibly because many streams flow underground several villages are without a good supply of free running water. In these places water is drawn from seepages which are potential mosquito breeders.

The dense rain forest that covers the area causes small pools

Pessismanta - Asengseng Sub-divisions.

HEALTH (cont'd):-

(pools of) water to accumulate between the tree roots. Culicine larvae were seen breeding in such places.

Average size of garden is approximately one acre per three persons but the coastal people have larger areas under cultivation. Taro is the staple diet and in addition yam, banana, sugar cane, pit, native cabbage, mami, sweet potato, tapioca are grown. The coastal people vary their diet by growing pawpaw, pineapple, coconuts and lemons.

The total populations for the two sub divisions is 4,143. Natives on the islands off the coast are more settled than the people inland. The latter tend to be guided in their movements by the availability of suitable garden land.

Other migration factors are the association of sorcery with sudden and unexpected deaths and the movement of bush-dwellers to places nearer the coast or the main track.

Most absentees were working on plantations in the New Britain District. Others were engaged as policemen, members of the Pacific Islands Regiment, boatscrew and Native medical orderlies.

Biggest concentration of population is within a radius of $1\frac{1}{2}$ days walk from Kandrian government station.

The general layout of houses inland can be described as a conglomeration of shelters in many cases. Others such as Papsa and Sanuring are a credit to the village officials who have persuaded their followers to leave the former one-room, low, on-the-ground houses made up with stick and leaves and build larger structures, raised from the ground and composed of more permanent native materials.

Some men especially on the coast are adept at making weather boards with axes and knives.

All houses are one-room affairs - those on the coast being larger than those inland. The number of occupants per house averages out to 7.5 for the inland people and 5.3 for the island inhabitants.

Domestic animals kept are pigs, dogs, fowls and cats. They are allowed to roam freely through the villages.

Common diseases are malaria, pneumonia, yaws, filariasis, scabies, and times imbricata. Infant mortality rate was 1.2 per thousand; birth was 21.4 per thousand and the overall death rate was 12.9 per thousand.

There has been no previous malaria control in the area and it is evident that in order to decrease the incidence of malaria something must be done regarding the drainage of the main bridge path and the areas in the vicinity of villages.

In favour of malaria control is the fact that most of the population is concentrated near the government station of Kandrian. However, it is reported that mosquitoes are only numerous during the wet season (April to September) and indeed few were encountered during the patrol although rain fell consistently throughout.

However, the average rainfall during the wet season in the Gasmata sub district is one of the highest in the territory. Therefore little could be gained from spraying potential mosquito-breeding places as rain falls continuously. On the other hand this constant flushing would prevent the larvae from breeding in large numbers.

Pessismana - Asengseng Sub-divisions.

HEALTH (cont'd):-

Residual spraying of houses would have the best effect in the large, well-constructed ~~houses~~ buildings of the coastal natives. Too often the houses inland are merely temporary shelters for natives who spend most of their time in the forests.

Whilst away from their villages natives will sleep in crude structures whose main asset is a roof to keep off the rain. This practice encourages the spread of pneumonia during an attack of malaria.

An encouraging factor in the field of malaria control is the recent request by some natives for permission to re-build their houses on sites near the main bridle path which is now undergoing construction.

Here is an opportunity to choose good sites, improve the layout of villages and instil in the inhabitants a consciousness that correct methods of hygiene will considerably lessen their chances of contracting disease.

AGRICULTURE:-

The inland natives are beginning to realise the value of coconuts as a commercial proposition. They have seen the benefits derived from the sale of copra by the coastal native co-operative societies but they need advice and assistance before embarking on a large scale planting programme.

A good start was made during the previous patrol in Feb. 1954 when Mr. Patrol Officer Gall distributed several nuts for planting to each of sixteen inland villages. These nuts were seen to be thriving and well looked-after.

However, peanuts planted at the same time were not so successful - the natives blamed the dry weather.

Appendix "C" indicates the type of food grown by the natives and also the number of pigs and fowls per village. As a general rule there were no diseases seen attributable to a poor diet. However, most places had no surplus food to sell to the patrol.

The gardens visited were big enough but evidently ceremonial feasting took heavy toll of the produce.

Coastal natives are in the habit of planting lines of coconuts in abandoned garden areas and this practice was recommended to the inland people.

At Honankun, one of the furthest inland Asengseng villages, sugar cane sold to the patrol was of a high quality,

As previously mentioned taro is the staple diet of the natives. If grown in swampy ground, taro matures within six months but on well-drained land it will take as long as ten months. It was noticed with regard to the latter that around each new taro plant there was a small depression which evidently was meant to hold rain water and form a pool around the plant.

Several tomato plants were bearing fruit at Ar-he and at the same place a certain plant, claimed to have medicinal properties, was pointed out to the patrol. The leaves of the plant are supposed to have a curative effect on headaches if heated and held on the forehead. A peculiarity of the leaf is that should it fall to the ground, seeds sprout from several points on the perimeter of the leaf. It was originally brought from the Mengen area.

Copra is the most important item under this category. In 1954 the

Passismanua - Asengseng Sub-divisions.

FORESTRY:-

The following trees were noticed in the area patrolled:-

<u>Native Name</u>	<u>Pidgin Name</u>	<u>Uses</u>
Ingip	Galip	The nuts from this tree are eaten during the wet season when they are ripe. Sometimes a canoe will be made from a straight tree.
Kungkung	Airima	This species make good planks.
Gium	Airima	Not very strong. Occasionally canoes are made from this tree.
Masik	Melas	This is a hardwood and it's main use is in the manufacture of paddles. Sometimes used as posts for houses but is inclined to rot quickly.
Kama	Buoi	Used for making spears. Valued for it's nuts (betel)
Savili	---	Used for making spears and axe handles.
Sanum	Fikas	Many birds feed on it's seeds.
Kali	Tombo	Nuts are soaked overnight before being eaten.
Dili	Talis	Nuts edible without treatment. Makes a strong type of canoe.
Namdok	Kalapulim	For canoe-making. A very strong wood.
I	Kuila	Hardwood - used mainly for posts.
Ilua	Ton	Common hardwood - makes good planks when sawn.

The leaves from young lawyer vines are used as roofing material.

Most plentiful in the hinterland were the species "Melas" and "Ton". Stands of these trees could be seen alongside the track. Several "Tons" had been cut down over the track inland and apparently it was the season when these nuts were ripe. Throughout the years many fine trees have been cut down merely as an easy way of obtaining the ripe nuts. The "Ton" is a valuable millable timber and the indiscriminate felling of the tree was strongly discouraged.

LIVESTOCK:-

Appendix "C" gives information concerning the number of pigs and fowls held by each village.

Many of the pigs seen were of good quality stock but emasculation had already doomed them for the cooking pot.

A certain common white flower (native name-Sungun) is fed to sows in the hope that their progeny will be light-coloured. The latter are prized by the natives.

RESOURCES:-

Copra is the most important item under this category. In 1954 the

Passismanua - Asengseng Sub-divisions.RESOURCES:- (cont'd)

(1954 the) Passismanua Native Co-operative Society sold 1,217 bags of copra. This is the only co-operative society in the area patrolled. Some copra is also sold to itinerant traders.

New plantings of coconuts are in proportion to the amount of garden land abandoned each year (see "AGRICULTURE" para. 6). Little new land is cleared for coconut planting.

At present there is not much trochus shell available in the coastal area visited. The reefs have been scoured both by natives and several European traders. No chance is given the shell to recuperate.

Small quantities of cowrie shell are bought from the natives by the Administration and sent to the New Guinea Highlands.

Timber resources have already been discussed and the large rivers in the area would assist transport in this respect.

The forests abound with bird-life especially pigeons, cockatoos, and hornbills. The ficus tree usually attracts large numbers of pigeons in the early morning and late afternoon.

Wild pigs, opossums and a few cassowaries are to be found further inland.

NATIVE LABOUR INSPECTIONS:-

No inspections were carried out during the patrol.

VILLAGES:-

As a general rule the condition and layout of housing deteriorated proportionately as the patrol moved inland. The solid, weather-board houses of Malenglo, for instance, gave way to the shacks of Honevlu and reached the peak of squalor in the flimsy shanties of Tankiun.

However, the Tankiun people were being lined for the first time and it is expected that after this first contact with a patrol they will move nearer to Ponas where guidance can be given by other village officials.

Inlan, several tracks shot off at a tangent to the main bridle path. This necessitated a return journey and much time was wasted. However, as already mentioned, the vigorous road-making programme at present being carried out in the area has already had the effect of bringing some of the outlying villages nearer to the main road.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

No. of Paramount Lulusis	1
No. of Lulusis	62
No. of Tultuls	44
No. of Medical Tultuls	27

These numbers include several tentative appointments and application for their confirmation is forwarded by separate memorandum.

"Appendix "A" gives further information concerning village officials

Pasigmanus - Asengseng Sub-divisions.

REST HOUSES:-

Of the sixty seven villages visited twenty one maintained rest houses.

In response to requests made by the previous patrol new rest houses had been built at Aka and Honeviu. Most of the buildings were one-roomed affairs but adequate.

At several places the patrol slept under canvass and it was not thought necessary to request the building of a rest house because of the present migratory tendency of the isolated groups.

ROADS:-

The main bridle path from Kandrian branches north to Parua over a steep hill. Thence back to the main road which is fairly level up to Iumiolo. The track to Nakalung is narrow and precipitous but not long. The bridle path continues on to Meung narrow at first but improving later

Up river then and at the ferryman's headquarters the path is made uneven by the roots of large trees. One mile later the road becomes quite smooth up to Ai-imi. The way to Papsa is rougher and broken by two creeks.

A steep depression is then negotiated to Lawhin and the path was muddy interspersed with the roots of trees. The going becomes muddy en route to Angilik and two depressions and a creek are crossed.

Thence to Nsmaklongklong the path is fairly good and level though muddy after rain. The way to Aiwo is steep and slippery. Back to Maklongmerang there is a good road muddy but level in parts.

To Ginescling a few depressions are crossed and during this journey culicine larvae were seen in small pools formed in ruts in the road. During heavy rain water streams over this section of the road.

Thence to Aduap where a few depressions are passed otherwise the path is fairly level and grassy. Gardens are alongside the road here. To Ang'ngau there are several depressions at first. A good road could be formed over this gradually rising section of the area. Later it becomes very steep and even precipitous in parts.

Thence to Gisamilo over path marred by the roots of large trees. Gardens are alongside this section. To Lakukung the path becomes muddy and undulating and steepens on the way to Tinhang after a few depressions are negotiated.

To Maum is fairly hilly at first but levels out later. The Ar-he section is but a native pad, steep, badly eroded (steps are needed in places and bridges scrappy affairs.

Back to Aka the path improves. There are a few depressions otherwise the track is fairly level. In parts there are signs of gully-erosion down the centre of the path. Thence to Utkumbu over three steep depressions level in parts but slippery after rain. Seepage drinking water is near the path close to Aka.

A corduroy road, muddy, leads to the well-set-out village of Lapalam. The way to Pomogu is rough and only corduroyed in parts. The remainder is very muddy after rain. Thence to Seilwa over an easy path broken by the roots of trees. Back to Ungan there are several small depressions.

En route to Sanuring it was raining and the path was steep in parts broken by the roots of trees and swirling rivulets of rain water. The path narrowed considerably in places.

Thence to Ng'gala it is muddy with a few depressions but otherwise fairly level. To Asit there are a few small and one precipitous drops to be negotiated. The latter is at the river Paan over which

Pasissamanua - Asengsang Sub-divisions.

ROADS:- (cont'd)

(over which) a small log bridge is adequate because the river narrows at this rocky section.

To Essihi the road becomes flooded in parts after rain and remains muddy afterwards. Thence to Wamilo is very muddy and corduroyed in parts. Sections are of the "switchback" variety merging into a gentle undulation.

The Sankiap path is no better and is littered with lime stone outcrops. Several creeks are negotiated which would be impassible when in flood. To Karekiek is fairly level but corduroyed in parts. There are three creeks to cross. Thence level to Apongwal but broken by the roots of trees.

The path to Ankiak is rough at first but widens to approximately 6 ft towards the end. This is a new-cleared section but there are several depressions and four creeks to cross. To Hulem is very stoney and there are several depressions to cross. The way improves considerably en route to Musuia.

Thence to Iskwok the path is fairly good except for the limestone outcrops and there are three creeks to cross. The journey to Dulagor was made in heavy rain but a small party was able to swim across the Asit river to Utkeehu. The river was crossed again on the way to Maneng. An attempt was made to bridge the river Andru but the river flowed too swiftly.

Further downstream we were able to swim across the river and ferry the cargo across by means of a small raft. Thence up steeply to the main path which leads to Ai-ul. There are a few depressions and several creeks to be negotiated before the latter place is reached.

Thence to Husvi the road is corduroyed and swampy. Back again to Honeviu the path becomes stoney and narrow in parts but otherwise fair. To Posnus the path is also good apart from the stoney outcrops. But to Honenkun the road becomes rougher and as well as the stones there are several creeks to cross and one sharp rise of almost 100 ft. In this area stoney creek beds are often followed for a mile or so.

The track to Tankiun is bad and difficult to follow in parts. Many streams cross the path and the Headwaters of the river Johanna have to be broken and the river can be swift when in flood. Thence along creek beds and stoney tracks to Posnus.

From Honeviu to the coast the road is fairly good but stoney. Already the locals are steadily improving this section. There is a fairly good bridle path along the beach to Mangurien and then the way is made tougher by the intrusion of several steep mountains which overhang the shore.

The rest of the journey was made by canoe except for a small section near Kalamlo. The latter place has to be approached up a steep incline which leads to the coastal plateau. But the path levels out once the initial climb is negotiated.

Nowhere along the main bridle path inland were the roads drained by ditches on either side. This will be the main task during the present road-building programme. Number 2 priority, it is suggested, should be given to the formation of a suitable camber or crown over the road in order that the drains can be effectively utilised. Then culverts are recommended in those places where the water will not naturally flow away.

CEMETERIES:-

As ~~with~~ a general rule cemeteries were in a satisfactory condition and it was only necessary in a few

Pasissmanua - Asengseng Sub-divisions.CEMETERIES:-

(in a few) places to order a clean up.

No cemeteries were fenced.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

At the conclusion of the patrol ninety one new names had been recorded and uncontacted groups are becoming fewer.

An aerial view of the area reveals isolated gardens and hamlets near the Whiteman ranges but these places are apparently maintained for the use of hunting expeditions.

The less sophisticated natives that were seen inland appear to be still as timid as when first contacted. If approached carefully they will readily answer questions (though not always truthfully) but a harsh word out of place from a police boy will change their demeanour and then one is hard put to elicit any information.

Villages of Honenkun and Tankiun were visited during the second stage of the patrol. It was noticed during the previous journey that a certain native constantly accompanied the patrol. He would stand aloof and watch the activities at each place. Later he approached us and asked that the patrol visit his village of Honenkun which had not yet lined for census. The native's name was Upak and he proved to be quite enthusiastic in his leadership.

He led the patrol across the headwaters of the Johanna river to an isolated group of huts known as Tankiun. Here the headman Selelekit warily lined his people but soon thawed out when given a few small presents.

These headmen and another from Pcnus paid their first visit to Kandrian recently and were visibly impressed. Encouragement was given them to bring their villages nearer to the main bridle path as their present dwellings obviously only temporary. Also the rivers and creeks in their area are formidable barriers after a heavy downpour of rain. As it was we had to swim across the river Johanna and little rain had fallen for a few days.

The village of Akurkur is now established at the mouth of the river Johanna and the villagers appear to have settled down although a few were in the bush at the time of the census. Previously these people had dispersed when a fellow-villager had been sent to Rebaul geol to serve a sentence for manslaughter.

At Ng'ngau Constable Mandins, who acted as N.C.O. of the police detachment, intimated that he thought there might be trouble during the night. At his own request a guard was posted but nothing eventuated. Mandins has spent many years in the Gasmata sub district and knows the local natives well.

As reported in patrol report no. G 6 of 53/54 Ng'ngau is a fairly new village some of whose inhabitants were implicated in the murder of Mr. A. Robinson in 1948.

Constable Mandins evidently recognised the natives and was playing safe.

At Asiam it was reported to the patrol that a certain Sise (assisted by Kilpo) of Essihi had killed a woman named Ishalpo of Asiam about seven years ago.

The matter was investigated and it appears that the woman's husband died from natural causes and in accordance with an old native custom the

Passismanus - Asengsang Sub Divisions.NATIVE SITUATION:-

(custom the) widow had to die also.

Misuhuan, luluai of Asiam and now deceased, told Siss and Kilpo to kill Ishalpo.

Afraid of the luluai's authority and his power's of sorcery the two young men obeyed and hid in the bush near the maintrack. Soon Ishalpo came along accompanied by her young daughter. When they had gone past, Siss leapt out and thrust his spear below the woman's left shoulder blade. Kilp then finished off the job with his spear.

The dying woman was taken to Bankiap where she died soon afterwards without regaining consciousness. The matter is being further investigated by Mr. Assistant District Officer Ashton.

The usual gift exchange problems were the main topic at each place. In most instances the village officials were told to reach an amicable decision. Actually if the two parties concerned had discussed the matter beforehand they would probably have reached agreement.

At Geneseling a girl named Pelme had recently been married to a certain Takio. According to the village book Pelme was 14 but she looked only 12. She had not yet menstruated and was living in a separate house from her husband merely cooking his food.

As native custom adequately safe-guards children in this respect it was considered safe to leave the situation as it was. The girl would soon be of age and the husband, a young man, was aware of his responsibilities. It seemed to be a case of the relatives wanting the bride-price in a hurry.

Early marriages are not uncommon apparently because at Ugan a girl named Monnei had recently married and had only reached the age of puberty three months previously.

Two cases of children being separated from their mothers after the father's death. In each instance a village official tried to put on the pressure to have child remain in the deceased's village. The children concerned were only a few years old and the decision given was that the children were to remain with their mother until they were old enough to decide their own future.

The presence of a Native Medical Orderly who could give injections was of great value to the patrol. On the assumption that one injection of procaine penicillin will cure a simple case of yaws then 139 patients were restored to health in this way.

This is invaluable in obtaining the confidence of the natives.

As the inland villages are sparsely populated it is recommended that patrol gear be kept down to a minimum. The situation is further aggravated by the fact that several places are off the beaten track and the inhabitants have a long journey before they start carrying the cargo.

The village of Maneng, formerly at the headwaters of the Andru river is now on the western bank of the river. Permission was readily given for the inhabitants to move as a patrol can be held up for days waiting to cross a flooded Andru river. As it was the patrol went further downstream and crossed the swollen river with the aid of a lawyer vine fastened to each bank and a small raft attached to the vine with rope in such a way that it could slide easily and be hauled across against the current.

Villages along the eastern bank of the Andru had been asked to improve their roads during the Passismanus patrol and when the area was revisited a few weeks later it was heartening to see the amount of work that had been accomplished.

Passisamanua - Asengseng Sub-division.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

There are a few outstanding coastal village officials who regularly visit the less sophisticated natives to assist them in their interpretation of Administration requirements. Prominent in this regard is Tultul Kapsuk of Ai-uet.

As yet there is no indication that these officials are abusing their position and they are valuable to a patrol as interpreters.

The natives of the coast and nearby islands are of course more settled and progressive. Their fine efforts regarding the Malenglo school are to be commended and the local co-operative society is functioning well.

However, they are rather bewildered by the adverse propaganda of Father Hardman concerning the Administration school at Malenglo (see "EDUCATION").

Since the previous patrol over 100 more natives had left their villages to work on plantations or attend school. The majority are in the former category and village officials made the usual complaints that the villages were being left without their young men. They further state that these young men leave their places without bothering to inform the officials.

In most cases the young men lured away from their homes were intent on obtaining goldlip shells and money in order to be in a position to pay the local bride-price when they returned to their villages. Furthermore when they return home they have a knowledge of Pidgin and the law which they could not have gained otherwise.

However, the position becomes disturbing when as at Sanuring 16 young men were absent out of a total population of 88.

An interesting sidelight on the native mind was provided by Lepak ferryman at the river Aum. Regularly he brings taro to Kandrian and when given payment for it he calmly pushes it back and says that the taro belongs to the government and that he cannot accept payment. It is known that he and the people of his village have worked hard to make these gardens near the river Aum. After much insistence he reluctantly takes the money.

When the patrol inspected the Aum ferry service Lepak pointed out a huge pig and said that it belonged to the government. It actually belongs to Lepak but the government is going to get it whatever happens - Lepak insists. His outlook is rather refreshing in a mercenary world and this is not the usual case of payment deferred to a later date.

CARTOGRAPHY:-

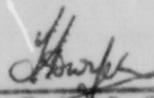
The enclosed maps are based on the army strategic series 4 miles to 1 inch.

Villages that have moved since the previous map was compiled have retained the same names as Maneng and Akurkur.

CENSUS:-

Since the previous patrol the Passisamanua population has increased by thirty and the Asengseng by ninety seven. Of these Ninety one are migrations from the bush thus leaving a natural increase of thirty nine.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo
END OF PATROL
oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo


Patrol Officer

Passismenus - Asengeng Sub-divisions.

Appendix "A".

List of Village Officials.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Lulusi</u>	<u>Tultul</u>	<u>Medical Tultul</u>
Parus	Palada	Pura	Kukuru
Iumiolo	Wilgit	Kalspio	----
Nakalung	Pamun	Salsagit	Angol
Meung	Sagnen	Monc	----
Ai-imi	Kasio	----	----
Papsa	Pai-eli (Parat)	Kilom	Faikit
Lawhing	----	Tobiskit	----
Angilik	Lemli	Purmeng	Lipulong
Senemsi	Wokli	Iangli	----
Kamaklongklong	Onbo	Kasung	Enapli
Aiwo	Iakeng	Ponolo	Lilio
Maklong merang	Pukpuk	Sasi	Murupnin
Gineseling	Urkapol	----	Kimkimio
Aduap	Dispun	----	----
Ang'ngau	Liho	----	----
Gisamilo	Ihilio	Karilio	Welek
Lakungkung	Batio	Waluong	Lingilio
Tinhang	Pelpo	Munung	----
Au	Lihe	Aulo	Siani
Maum	Pai-engli	Laup	Poklong
Ahre	Kotiookai	----	----
Utkumbu	Yangin	Leuup	Lipu
Aks	Lapwali	----	Liken
Lapalam	Maklung	Kuru	Munio
Ungan	Lelia	Sikotbo	Kambek
Pomogu	Kak (act.)	Tuks	Panli
Sanuring	Onbo	Wolong	----
Ngogala	Molu	Kahipo	----
Aeit	Ulishau	Melo	----
Esaihi	Mangmial	----	Nenbo
Wamilo	Aumo	----	Onli
Sankiap	Iungit	----	----
Asiam	Ient	----	----
Pomslal	Kulul	----	----
Apongwal	Boewet	Sitis	----
Karekdek	Solomon	Ulek	----
Moia	Bekpus	Iokming	Teli
Ankiak	Lileng	----	----
Hulem	Malis	Poi-iong	----
Musuis	Ta alisvel	----	----
Iakwok	Ienli	----	----
Dulagor	Lilwa	----	----
Utkeehu	Kenio	----	----
Malun	----	Iawun	Silopli
Magurien	Kulpo	Tadeki	Melil
Kalamlo	Wali	----	Pamli
Aviklo	Pakiki	Nugi	----
Iangbun	Aun	Opidio	----
Kanglo	Maknen	Sia	----
Alo	Atip	Tadat	----
Aliwo	Pinpo	----	----
Selwa	Paiong	Wasa	----
Maneng	Wunli	----	----
Buavi	Leyom	Giha	----
Ai-ul	Usmipo	----	----
Poanus	Moruli	----	----
Honeviu	Kusail	Kilesgit	----
Lingmi	Kimban	Maton	----
Neala	----	Kombi	----
Kaveng	Tuam	Paue	Iokmsisng
Ai-uet	Kokioskit	Kapsup	Silio
Akurkur	Kela	Siurik	Ponkongkong
Malenglo	Kiliwa	Siomgit	Tolo
Ambungi	Kolslei	Wesman	lapket
Asepsep	Samio	Anselio	Ai-ul

(16) 6
Patrol Report KAN no. 54/55.
Passisena - Asengcong Sub-divisions.

Appendix "C"
Agriculture and Livestock.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>NO. of PIGS</u>	<u>NO. of FOWLS</u>	<u>GARDENS</u>	<u>HOUSES</u>	<u>FOOD GROWN</u>
Parua	11	-	12 x 2acres	9	Taro, yam,
Iumielo	20	10	17 x 1acre	10	bahenas, mami,
Nakalung	20	2	5 x 3acres	12	sugar cane,
Meung	20	1	3 x 5acres	12	sweet potato,
Ai-umi	21	6	10 x 1acre	4	native cabbage,
Pausa	28	7	3 x 4acres	10	pit, tapoka,
Ling	15	2	6 x 2acres	7	pawpaw, lemons,
Angilik	25	6	3 x 4acres	8	pineapples,
Senemsi	10	3	3 x 4acres	7	coconuts,
Namaklongklong	63	-	6 x 2acres	11	
Aiwo	8	18	5 x 2acres	4	
Maklongmerang	32	9	8 x 2acres	11	
Gineseling	10	3	5 x 2acres	9	
Aduap	5	-	3 x 2acres	5	
Ang'ngau	10	-	4 x 2acres	7	
Gisamilo	10	-	5 x 3acres	11	
Lakungkung	5	2	3 x 4acres	8	
Tinhang	11	-	3 x 3acres	8	
Au	10	1	5 x 3acres	10	
Msum	6	-	4 x 3acres	5	
Ar-he	12	-	3 x 3acres	5	
Aka	10	2	3 x 4acres	5	
Utkumbu	10	16	5 x 3acres	8	
Lapalam	15	5	12 x 2acres	16	
Pomoga	50	3	10 x 2acres	4	
Seilwa	15	6	6 x 3acres	12	
Aliwo	24	6	4 x 3acres	11	
Ungan	35	2	5 x 3acres	12	
Sanuring	15	1	20 x 1acres	11	
Ng'gala	15	27	12 x 1acre	8	
Asit	10	5	5 x 3acres	10	
Esaihi	20	5	13 x 2acres	9	
Wamilo	21	7	6 x 3acres	7	
Sankiap	10	-	3 x 3acres	7	
Asiam	19	5	10 x 1acre	9	
Karekdek	8	8	5 x 3acres	8	
Apongwal	10	2	5 x 2acres	4	
Moia	20	4	12 x 3acres	17	
Pomalal	30	3	3 x 3acres	7	
Ankiak	10	-	4 x 2acres	5	
Hulem	6	-	5 x 3acres	6	
Musuis	6	-	4 x 2acres	4	
Iekwok	8	-	5 x 3acres	5	
Utkechu	17	2	6 x 3acres	3	
Dulagor	1	-	2 x 3acres	2	
Maneng	10	-	7 x 2acres	1	
Muevi	17	17	21 x 1acre	11	
Ai-ul	8	13	5 x 3acres	7	
Honevin	21	-	8 x 2acres	7	
Lingmi	10	-	10 x 1acre	3	
Husla	3	10	5 x 2acres	5	
Malum	7	21	7 x 2acres	8	
Magurien	35	25	18 x 2acres	11	
Kaveng	15	6	7 x 2acres	14	
Honenkun	4	-	7 x 2acres	6	
Poenus	9	-	4 x 2acres	3	
Tankian	3	-	3 x 2acres	1	
Akurkur	20	-	7 x 2acres	2	
Ai-uet	25	40	30 x 1acre	20	
Malenglo	31	14	40 x 1acre	33	
Ambungi	20	14	25 x 1acre	25	
Asepsep	17	16	30 x 1acre	23	
Kalamlo	15	16	20 x 1acre	10	
Aviklo	35	15	40 x 1acre	30	
Kanglo	60	11	32 x 1acre	18	
Iangbun	70	10	55x 1acre	25	
Alo	15	7	18 x 1acre	8	

(17)
 Patrol Report KAN no. 5 of 54/55.
 Pesisirama - Asengeng Sub-division.
 Appendix "D"
 Types of Diseases encountered.

VILLAGE	T/Us	Yaws	Tinea Im.	Scabies	Pneumonia	Malaria	Sores
Tumiolo	I		5				
Nakalung			13				
Meung			4			I	
Ai-imi			5				
Papsa	I	2	6				
Lawhin	I		2				
Angilik			4				
Senemai			8				
Namaklongklong	2	10	5				
Alwo	I		4				
Gineseling		3	3				
Aduap		4	4				
Ang'gau			6				
Gisamilo			6				
Lakongkong			3				
Tinhang			6				
Au	7		4				
Maum		2	4				
Ar-he			2		2		
Aks	2		7				
Utkumbu			2				
Lapsam	2		8				
Pomogu	I		3				2
Seilwas			I				
Aliwo			2				2
Ungan	I		2		2		
Samuring	I		2				
Ng'gals			5				
Asit		3	10				
Essihi			5				
Wamilo		2	3				
Sism		3	5				
Karekdek			3				
Apongwol			8				
Moia		II	3				
Pomlal	I		3				
Amkiak		I	8				
Hulem		5	I				
Masuis			3				
Iakwok		4	4				
Dulagor		I	8				
Utkeebu		3	I				
Maneng		3	2				
Huavi		7	3				
Ai-ul		3	4			I	
Honeviu		4	3				
Lingmi	2		3				
Huala	I		3				
Melum	6		3				
Megurien		9	4				
Kaveag		4	2				
Honenkun		8	3				
Posmus		5	2				
Ai-uet	I	2	2				
Melenglo		4	3	I			
Ambungi	I		3				
Asepsep	3	I	4				
Kalamlo			14				
Aviklo	2	I	2				
Kanglo			3				
Isugbun		6	2				
Alo	I		2	2			

ooooooooooooo0000000000oooooooooooo

(18) ⁶
Patrol Report KAN no. 4 of 54/55.
Passiemenus - Asengeng Sub-divisions.
APPENDIX "B"
EDUCATION.

<u>PLACE</u>	<u>NO. of PUPILS</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>Denomination</u>	<u>Grades</u>	<u>I</u>	<u>II</u>	<u>III</u>
Apugi	59	37	22	Anglican		13	6	(other prep)
Turuk	18			Roman Catholic		18		
Kandrian	23	18	5	Administration		23		
Malenglo	42	42		Administration		42		

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

APPENDIX "E"
Polygamous Marriages.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>POPLN.</u>	<u>NO. MAR.</u> <u>MEN</u>	<u>NO. SING.</u> <u>MEN</u>	<u>NO. POLY.</u> <u>MARRIAGES (2</u> <u>wives)</u>	<u>AGE MEN</u>	<u>POSIT-</u> <u>ion</u>	<u>NO. FRM.</u> <u>B'RS</u> <u>WIDOWS</u>
Karekiek	45	8	6	I	30	Lulusi	Nil
Utkehu	46	8	6	I	44	Lulusi	Nil
Malum	39	6	3	I	44	M.T.T.	Nil
Ambungi	75	13	14	I	38	Nil	I
Kalamlo	51	10	9	2	39	M.T.T.	Nil
					41	Nil	Nil
Aviklo	212	40	26	2	40	Nil	Nil
					29	Nil	Nil
Kanglo	82	17	16	I	Aged	Nil	I
Iangbun	179	39	27	I	41	Nil	Nil
Parus	64	12	10	I	Aged	Tultul	Nil
Iumiolo	48	9	9	I (4wives)		Lulusi	Nil
Lawhing	41	10	4	I	Aged	Nil	Nil
Angilik	71	12	11	I	44	Nil	I
Nsmeklong-							
klong	88	14	11	I	46	Lulusi	Nil
Aliwo	41	8	8	I	36	Lulusi	Nil
Aduap	27	4	3	I	40	Nil	Nil
Gisamilo	58	12	7	I	27	Nil	Nil
Lekukung	85	12	16	2	32	Nil	Nil
					44	Nil	Nil
Tinhang	47	11	4	I	32	Lulusi	I
Utkumbu	58	10	10	I	31	M.T.T.	Nil
Lepalem	74	16	11	I	45	Lulusi	I
Pomogu	43	5	6	I	30	Nil	I
Aliwo	57	9	14	I	38	Lulusi	Nil
Sanuring	88	15	14	I (4wives)	37	Tultul	Nil

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File no. I4/2.

Sub District Office,
KANDRIAN, New Britain.

7th Februsry, 1955.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

Village Officials.
Gasmata Sub District.

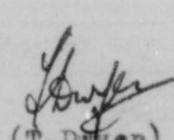
Reference patrol report Kan. no. 6 of 54/55 covering the Passi-
masa and Asengseng Sub-divisions.

The following natives were selected as suitable applicants for
the vacant positions of village officials in their respective villages.

Respectfully submitted for your consideration, please.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Requested Designation</u>	<u>Previous Status.</u> Leader
Mokli	Senemsi	Lulusi	Village Native
Loli	Senemsi	Tultul	Plantation Labourer
Maklongklong			
Liho	Ang'ngau	Lulusi	Village Headman
Pomogu			
Ian	Asiam	Lulusi	Village Headman
Hohenkun			
Selelikit	Tankiun	Lulusi	Village Headman
Siurik	Akurkur	Tultul	Village Headman

Each nomination has the approval of the local natives and was
investigated thoroughly.


(T. Dwyer)
Patrol Officer

30 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100
TOTAL 100

DS. 30/1/4-

3rd March, 1955.

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Patrol Report No KAN. ⁵4/55 by Patrol
Officer T. Dwyer - Passisnanna -
Asengsong Sub-Divisions, Kandrian.

I visited the school at Malenglo myself some 3 weeks ago and found there a really excellent organization. The people are justifiably proud of the school and the dormitory which they have erected for the native students. I inspected the school and found the children to be particularly bright and full of enthusiasm.

Whether or not the new Education Ordinance will ease the continual friction existing in the matter of denominational and non-denominational education organizations remains to be seen, personally I do not think it will, and we will be plagued with it until such time as the native is able to make and abide by his own decisions. It will, however, if properly administered, ensure a much better level of education, especially in the so-called schools established in many of the villages.

The description of the roads in the area would seem to indicate that they are extremely rough, but I am advised by the Assistant District Officer that a light motor cycle could be used with advantage in this and other areas of the Sub-district. Talsea has recently acquired such a machine and I propose to ask for one for Kandrian. It would enable not only the District Services staff but the medical assistant and education officer to cover a great deal of ground at more frequent intervals than at present is possible.

Mr Dwyer has spared no effort in covering the area embraced by the Patrol and is to be congratulated on a sound piece of work.


(J.R. Foldi)
District Commissioner,
New Britain District.

Special Report

Yasmata

Jan 19th 55.

J. P. Natch

SPECIAL REPORT

R O A D C O N S T R U C T I O N

Passismanua Sub-Division, Gasmata Sub-District

New Britain District.

INTRODUCTION

Having been instructed both verbally and in writing, departed Kandrian Station on the 19th January for the Passismanua Sub-Division. The task was to supervise the construction of a road throughout as much of the area as possible. It was required that the road be about 5 or 6 feet wide and the trees cut back about 20 feet each side of the road. This road was to be of such structure as to be suitable for bicycles. It was very necessary to cut back the trees in order to let the sun dry out the rain-sodden ground. Tree roots had to be removed and all stones either covered over or taken out. Good large trees were not cut down as they may be valuable later on, should a sawmill be erected in the area.

Drains were required on both sides of the road in many instances, and culverts inserted at appropriate intervals for the proper drainage of the road. An inspection of the roads was carried out to see that they were not water traps, but did the job they were intended for. The requirements of the road were discussed with the village officials and advice given by them was used on a few occasions. Since they have an intimate knowledge of the country, their advice on the deviation from, and variation to the old route were heeded, especially in avoiding mountains.

One hundred shovels and twenty five picks, axes and bush knives were taken on the patrol, and although authority was given to issue a shovel on a permanent loan basis to any village who might need it for future maintenance of their road, this was not put into practice, because as many as twelve villages were working at one time and all equipment was in use. A list of all equipment issued and returned was kept.

Since this patrol was for the express purpose of constructing roads, no native matters were dealt with, but any trouble brought in was sent to the A.D.O., Kandrian. During leisure hours native customs were discussed with the people and much was learnt about them, giving one a greater understanding of the natives concerned.

DIARY

- Jan. 19th Departed station at 0.800 hours and pitched camp at Iumielo. Surveyed the road from Kandrian to Iumielo and construction started by natives from Kangle and Iumielo.
- Jan. 20th Departed Iumielo and surveyed road to Alimpit River and Village. This meant that, for this section of the road natives from Kangle, Iumielo, Parua, Nalualong and Alimpit were all required for work. Construction started and instructions given.
- Jan. 21st Day spent supervising the construction. Kangle and Alimpit villagers were not sure of themselves and most of the time was spent with those two villages. The other vilages progressed satisfactorily.
- Jan. 22nd Day spent supervising construction. All villages were progressing steadily with their task.
- Jan. 23rd Sunday. Observed.
- Jan. 24th Parua, in their business-like manner had completed about half of their small portion of the road. This portion of the road and portions belonging to Kangle and Iumielo are clay and the road should become very strong and durable.
- Jan. 25th Departed Iumielo at 0.800 hours and arrived at Alimpit at 0.9.30 hours. Alimpit villagers were slower than the others and the rest of the day was spent instructing and encouraging them.
- Jan. 26th As instructed by the Sub-District Office, all work on the roads ceased while the village natives kept a look-out for two escaped prisoners.
- Jan. 27th Survey made of the old road from Nalualong to Ai-Imi. The old road is preferred to the present coastal road, because of the unsuitability of the terrain near the coast. The old road has been abandoned for a long time and much time will be spend eradicating the damage done to the road. A cane suspension bridge will be built over a tributary of the Alimpit River, which breaks the road near Ai-Imi.
- Jan. 28th Departed Alimpit and pitched camp at Papsa. The road from Ai-Imi to Papsa surveyed.
- Jan. 29th A new position was marked out for the road to Papsa, due to the undulating terrain near Papsa. The natives set about the task of breaking the virgin bush in a business-like manner and soon the roadway was cleared.
- Jan. 30th Sunday. Observed. Rained heavily.
- Jan. 31st Departed Papsa for an inspection of the roads constructed back to Kandrian Station, but the journey was fruitless, due to the holiday. It rained heavily in the afternoon and work was abandoned on the Papsa and Ai-Imi roads.
- Feb. 1st Departed Papsa and surveyed the road to Lawing ($\frac{1}{2}$ and hour). Work commenced and progressed satisfactorily. Inspected the roads as far as Nalualong and all were going about their tasks in an arduous manner.

DIARY - PAGE 2.

- Feb. 2nd Departed Papsa and set up camp at Maklongmerang (1½ hours). Inspected the roads of Papsa and Lawing. Heavy rain fell in the afternoon.
- Feb. 3rd Natives of Kinisiling, Namaklong Klong and Maklongmerang started work on their roads and needed very little supervision. Went to Lawing and inspected their road. Heavy rain in the afternoon.
- Feb. 4th Moved camp to Papsa, having been instructed by the Sub-District Office to return for the District Commissioner's visit. Inspected the roads of Maklongmerang, Namaklongklong, Kinisiling, Lawing and Papsa and instructions left to carry on the work during my absence.
- Feb. 5th Moved camp to Iumielo, inspecting the roads of Ai-Imi, Alimpit, Nalualong and Iumielo, as I came to each section under construction.
- Feb. 6th Sunday. Returned to the station.
- Feb. 15th Departed Kandrian at 0800 hours and pitched camp at Alimpit village. Inspected the roads of Kangle, Iumielo, Parua, Nalualong and Alimpit villages. Iumielo have not been taking enough interest in their work and were instructed to take more interest. They were encouraged to work harder and so finish in a shorter time.
- Feb. 16th Moved camp to Papsa and inspected their road. Little points were pointed out and instructions given on how to remedy them.
- Feb. 17th Moved camp to Maklongmerang, inspecting the roads of Lawing, Namaklongklong, Kinisiling and Maklongmerang as I went along. Maklongmerang have almost finished and it is a very good road.
- Feb. 18th Day spent helping Mr. Dwyer P.O., survey a site for a cane suspension bridge over the Alimpit River.
- Feb. 19th Working on the bridge. The work progressed rapidly but by the afternoon the bridge was only half finished.
- Feb. 20th Sunday. Observed.
- Feb. 21st Work on the bridge continued and finished.
- Feb. 22nd Surveyed the road from Maklongmerang to the bridge site. Work was commenced and progressed satisfactorily.
- Feb. 23rd Departed Maklongmerang on the way back to the station for medical treatment. Spent the night at Iumielo.
- Feb. 24th-25th-26th Spent at the station, due to the necessity of frequent medical treatment.
- Feb. 27th Departed Kandrian and set up camp at Iumielo. The roads are progressing well and Kangle will be finished within a week. Iumielo too have progressed rapidly since regaining an interest in the work.

DIARY - PAGE 5.

- Feb. 28th Inspected the roads of Nalualong and Alimpit and both show signs of finishing soon. A little time will be spent after completion of the roads, smoothing the surface as much as possible, by filling in pot-holes, and throwing out all stones and unwanted matter.
- Mar. 1st Inspected the roads of Papsa, Lawing, Namaklongklong. Pitched camp. These roads have progressed rapidly and should soon be finished.
- Mar. 2nd Surveyed the roads of Angelef and Senemsi and construction started. Inspected the road of Kinisiling. Returned to Maklongmerang.
- Mar. 3rd The road from the village to the bridge site inspected and although it was difficult terrain because of the hills and water ruts, the natives have made a good road. Inspected the roads of Lawing and Namaklongklong.
- Mar. 4th Inspected the roads of Kinisiling, Namaklongklong Angelek and Senemsi. All are progressing satisfactorily.
- Mar. 5th Returned to the station, as instructed by Sub-District Office, following the road from Namaklongklong, through Senemsi, Angelek and Parua. All the natives have been instructed to carry on with the work until Mr. Terry Mitchell arrives.

END OF PATROL

Duration: 19.1.55 to 6.2.55 = 18 days

15.2.55 to 23.2.55 = 9 "

27.2.55 to 5.3.55 = 6 "

Total number of days 33 days
spent on patrol

SUMMARY

The position of the roads, at present, is very satisfactory. The Natives, especially those from inland villages, showed a keen interest in the roads, and appreciated the fact, that, the roads were for their betterment. They realised that good roads mean quick and easy transport to medical centres, patrols in the area will have more time to spend in the villages, because of the time saved in travelling, and they also realised that, later on, through their co-operative society, they will have bicycles of their own. They are very keen to have Government schools in their area and they realise that through their roads, an Education Officer could visit the schools regularly.

Later on, when villages have moved together, and the population warrant it, Agricultural Officers will be able to come to their centres, to instruct them in the growing of new and better crops. The work on the road has consolidated some villages already and with the completion of the roads, more will follow. At present, there are over 40 villages, for a population of about 3,000 natives.

Most of the Natives faced their duty well, although they had sometimes long and hard stretches of road to construct and it is worthy of note that only one native failed to do his duty and saw fit to hide in the bush until the roads were completed. The name of this Native was given to the Assistant District Officer at Kandrian, for action.

About 25 miles of roadwork has been completed and in most cases the roads are quite good. Because the terrain is undulating, the previous route was not always followed. Where possible, limestone outcrops were missed and it was necessary to go over these hills; gradual ascent was carried out. Most of the roads are clay and now that the trees have been cut back and a proper drainage system applied, the sun should bake the clay mass into a solid durable road.

Near the sea, the roads are mainly sand. Two villages have this sand for a road, but although it will never become durable like the clay, with plenty of rain and sun it should mould into a fairly good road. Drains have been constructed on both sides of the road and where necessary, culverts were inserted to relieve the congestion of water. The natives, at first, did not realise the necessity of culverts but quickly learnt that they were needed for proper drainage.

A road now runs from Kandrian to Alimpit village. People from Parua and Nalualong, who formerly lived on top of the hill, overlooking the road, have come down to the coast and are building a village near the road. A road runs from Nalualong to Ai-Imi and thence to Papsa. A road goes to Lawing, where there is a fork in the road. One road goes on to Maklongmerang, the other goes to Senemsi and Angelek. The road formerly went from Namaklong-klong to Senemsi, but this road was abandoned in preference to the one from Lawing.

The old road crossed too many hills and its path was broken on numerous occasions by native gardens. Although the trees were cut back, large trees, suitable for timber, should a sawmill be erected in the area, were left. The trees were cut down about 20 feet each side of the road giving the sun a good chance to repair the work of rain. The road is between 4 and 6 feet wide, suitable for light traffic, such as cycles or motor bikes. A road has just been started linking An'gua, Kisamalo and Lagungung.

The Cane-Suspension Bridge at Maklongmerang crossing the Alimpit River is very strong and very effective. While working with Mr. T. Dwyer I learnt a great deal about making bridges of this type. He went about the job thoroughly, explaining points of interest, such as, the durability of the bridge, the maximum load for safety and the general safety of the bridge. The bridge was made on a seven strand cane base stretched tightly, about 30 feet above the water level. Having chosen an excellent position the base was easily erected. Hand rails for adults and children were erected and a floor of split "Malan" timber was constructed. The bridge was made very safe by the fastening of sticks to the handrails at intervals of about three feet. Added strength was given to the bridge by cane ropes suspended from trees and attached to the bridge at appropriate intervals and the bridge was completed in two days.

Constable Mopa was left in charge, awaiting the arrival of Mr. Terry Mitchell. He was instructed to carry on the work. When a village finishes the road, their equipment is forwarded to Constable Mopa, who re-despatches it to a nearby village, which then begins on its road. A register of all equipment is kept, but so far nothing is missing. A few villages have been temporarily issued with a shovel, after their road is finished to help them smooth over the road and maintain it.

John Peter Walsh
C.P.O.

John Peter Walsh
C.P.O.

P O L I C E

L/CPL. SIMANGU

Was very reliable, both in his duties and his work. He was quicker to learn the road work and took a great interest in it.

CONST. ANIO

Was very keen on the work and learnt quickly. He was ready to set out alone after only a short training period. If a long walk was suggested he always volunteered. His rifle drill is very slovenly, but otherwise O.K.

CONST. LEWARI

Keen and intelligent, he was ready to work. A very good police boy.

CONST. TOGE

Learnt quickly and was always ready to do his best. A capable Police boy.

CONST. GWAR

Proved to be a very big help. He too learnt quickly and could be trusted to carry out any job diligently both big and small alike.

CONST. MOBA

Moba is now in charge of the Police at Maklongmerang. He appears to be very capable and trustworthy and a good honest worker.

CONST. WAINI

Of reasonable intelligence but still a bit lazy. He is learning the work of the roads and later on will be reliable.

CONST. KAUBA

Like Waini is a little slow to learn and a little lazy but will be alright with experience.

John Peter Walsh
C.P.O.

District File 31/1.

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
GASMATA SUB-DISTRICT, N.B.

24th September 1955

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District,
R A B A U L.

Subject: SPECIAL PATROL - J.P. WALSH CPC.

I forward herewith a report received from the above officer on the 23rd of this month, over 6 months after the completion of the patrol. Because of the delay in submission and lack of a map this report is of no practical value. Three officers have since cycled completely around the Western Passismanua Sub-Division.

Police used on the road were used in an advisory capacity only.

Mr. Walsh's camping allowance claim has been returned to him to be completed in accordance with Your DS 1-5.22 of 7th July last.


.....
(D.N. ASHTON)

Assistant District Officer.

COPY TO - Mr. J.P. Walsh - CPC.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS 30/1/3

District Office,
Rabaul.

18th October, 1955.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Special Road Construction Patrol -
Passismanua Sub Division, Gasmata -
C.P.O., J.P. Walsh.

... Forwarded herewith are original and two copies
of the above mentioned special patrol report.

Mr Walsh has been asked by me to submit an
explanation as to the long delay in completing this
patrol report, and will also be asked to furnish a
map of the area patrolled.

M. B. B. Orken
(M. B. B. Orken)
a/District Officer.

Yasmata

P/R 5 of 54/55

DN. Ashton
J. Young-Whitford.

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
Gasmata Sub-District,
New Britain.

14 th May 1955.

PATROL REPORT NO. KAN 5-54/55.

MENGEN, MAMUSI No.1 & No.2 & MELKOI Sub-Divisions.

PERSONNEL:

Assistant District Officer D.N.Ashton,
Patrol Officer J. Young-Whitford.

OBJECT:

General Routine Administration.
Check on over recruitment in Melkoi
and Mamusi Sub-Divisions.

DURATION:

A.D.O. 15 th Feb - 1 st Apr. 42 days
(actual)
P.O. 24 th Feb -25 th Mar. 24 days
(actual)

DATE LAST PATROL:

MENGEN May 1954
MAMUSI November 1954
MELKOI December 1954.

.....

INTRODUCTION.

This Patrol covered all the area administered from the Pomio Patrol Post with the exception of the Kol Sub-Division and the five small villages of the Mansing. All the Mengen villages are either on the coast or within two or three hours walk from it ; the Melkoi villages are situated approximately half on the coast and half inland, while with but two exceptions all Mamusi villages are inland in the rugged Nakanai mountains. The entire area has been under complete Administrative influence for many years and there is little need here to again describe the topographical features of such well known country.

During the early stages of the Patrol the writer was accompanied by Mr. J. Young-Whitford, Officer in Charge of the Pomio Administrative Post. By amending the census in each village alternatively with this officer I was able to visit practically all villages with a minimum of delay and yet gain valuable first hand knowledge of the area. While most of the Mengen coastal section was traversed one way on foot the Kandrian work-boat "Pam" was used to great advantage and much time and energy was thereby saved.

At the completion of the Mengen section of the Patrol Mr. Young-Whitford continued on aboard "Pam" to the coastal villages of the Melkoi Sub-Division while the writer went inland to the No. 1 and No. 2 Mamusi and the inland villages of the Melkoi. The chief reason for patrolling this area which had been patrolled only four months previously by C.P.O. Teague was to carry out a thorough investigation of alleged over-recruitment with a view to restricting further employment of natives from this region.

DIARY.

- February 15 th. Left Kandrian aboard "Teresa May" with the District Commissioner Mr. J. E. Foldi for Pomio.
- " 17 th. Arrived Pomio after visiting Malenglo, Akur, Lindenhafen, Fulleborn, Awul, Rano, Palnalmal, Malzal and Wunung en route.
- " 18 th. At Pomio. Station Inspection and discussion Sub-District affairs with District Commissioner and O.I.C.
- " 19 th.- 23 rd. Coronial inquiry at Pomio and Goinali.
- " 24 th. A.D.O. & P.O. by "Pam" to Guma R.C. Mission, unable to land owing sea.
- " 25 th. To Setwei thence by road to Tagul, Sampun, Taintop, Wawas and Baien.
- " 26 th. To Kralmen, Korpun, Meskekir thence by "Pam" to Marau anchorage. Camped Pulpul.
- " 27 th. To Bokongtata, Sililipun, Poman and Laikatokia and Manguna plantation.
- " 28 th. Return to Marau by "Pam". P.O. Native Labour Inspection.
- March 1 st. District Court and Court of Native Affairs at Pulpul thence to Kolai plantation. P.O. Native Labour Inspection. Thence to Matong village and Matong R.C. Mission station.
- " 2 nd. To Lamlampun, Tokai and Ram. Thence Waterfall Bay sawmill and Bovalpun.
- " 3 rd. To Sali, Pomio village and Olaipun.
- " 4 th. To Malakua group of hamlets. (Ngavali, Malakua, Kirikiren, Baien, Rurei, Parol Pigapuna)
- " 5 th. To Galowe and Menten.
- " 6 th. Sunday observed.
- " 7 th. To Kes and Return Pomio Administrative Post.
- " 8 th. At Pomio. Coronial Inquiry closes.
- " 9 th. A.D.O. returned Kandrian by "Pam" to attend important matters.
- " 12 th. Departed Kandrian 1600 hours for Jacquinet Bay
- " 13 th. Investigate reports of missing natives in canoe between Avio and Lindenhafen. Reports groundless.
- " 14 th. Arrived Malmal R.C. Mission station. Re-joined by Mr. Young Whitford.
- " 15 th. To Bano, Mara, Malmal and Talie.
- " 16 th. By workboat to Bairaman. A.D.O. and P.O. then continue on independently.
- " 17 th. A.D.O. inland to Mamusi. Camped exhausted at Papona two hours short of target.
- " P.O. to Pomei, Tuepun and Kaiton.
- " 18 th. To (A.D.O.) Maito and Seringuna. P.O. to Awul. Pupuro and Ruakana.

March 19 th. A.D.O. to Seringuna, p.m. to Paliawulu.
P.O. to Awul village, Meleton and Inahale.

" 20 th. A.D.O. at Paliawulu (Sunday observed)
P.O. At Awul R.C. Mission. " "

" 21 st. To Viosopuna and Meresi. Camped Viosopuna. (A.D.O.)
P.O. at Tavalu and Simi.

" 22 nd. A.D.O. to Sanipuna thence up Loi river to new
site of Pokapuna. ir.
P.O. to Masso and Menigi.

" 23 rd. A.D.O. to Billi and Elalona
P.O. to Sahalii, Maihuna and Meingi villages.
Thence to Rano plantation, pay off labourers.

" 24 th. To Silimbuna and Mau. (A.D.O.)

" 25 th. P.O. To Atu, Kangilona, Mau'una and Lau.
A.D.O. to Kaitoto, Mapuna, Pelin and Au'una
P.O. to Bairaman, Bindapuna, Tatongpal and
Manginuna villages. Concluded Patrol at Pomio
Patrol Post 1800 hours.

" 26 th. A.D.O. to Kin#ena.

" 27 th. To Malmalu.

" 28 th. To Gnalala, across Melkoi river to Kaubi.

" 29 th. To Matavan, Kakaru, and Kenminga.

" 30 th. To Raulili, Punum, Watingtilinga and Pahuna. s

" 31 st. To Kabu, Kanunu and Lausis thence Meleton and to
Awul R.C. Mission by Jeep. Sailed 9 p.m. aboard
"Pam" for Kandrian.

April 1 st. Returned Kandrian.

::::::::::::

D.N.E. Nil.

WAR DAMAGE. One claim was received for the death of a male adult
native who was shot by the Japanese for refusing to
supply them with food. No claims were paid. Except for
the isolated instances where claimants were absent when claims
were being investigated or paid, war damage compensation may be
considered as being finalised in this area.

WAR GRATUITIES: Nil

N.M.T. a/c: Nil.

BAUKING: Nil.

PLANTATIONS: Marau, Manguna, Kolai, Cutarp, Wunung, Palmalmal,
Drina & Rano plantations are situated in this
area. All produce copra but Cutarp which is owned by Messrs
Colyer Watson (N.G.) Ltd. is planting up a large acreage under
cacao. Native Labour Inspections were carried out by Mr. J. Young-
Whitford at Marau and Kolai. Labour inspections on the other
properties were carried out by the writer last November.

MISSIONS: The Roman Catholic Mission with three headstations at Awul, Malmal and Matong is the only one operating. Father Anthony Gendusa in charge at Awul has considerable influence in the coastal and near coastal Melkoi villages; his sphere of activities extends also throughout the No 2 Mamusi. Father Timothy O'Neill of Malmal cares for the spiritual needs of the No. 1 Mamusi and part of the Mengen. Father Linder has but recently arrived at Matong from Austria; he is mainly concerned with the inland people of the Kol and the Mengen villages eastward as far as Pulpul near Maray plantation. Mission influence in the coastal villages is strong but the inland Mamusi, because of the rugged nature of the terrain is seldom visited by the Priests and there is only slight activity here. Relations between the Officer in Charge, Pomio and the missions leave nothing to be desired.

The remainder of the Mengen villages east of Pulpul come under the sphere of influence of Father Kelleher of the Guma Roman Catholic Mission in Wide Bay (Kokopo Sub-District). Father Kelleher is presumably a more militant type than his fellow priests in the Gasmata Sub-District and the members of his parish appear to regard his slightest wish as an order and are fearful lest failure to please may result in some form of penance. Several irregular erasures and amendments to family groups in village books were noticed; these the village officials alleged were made by the Reverend Father. At the village of Taintop a small area of ground was pointed out as being newly acquired mission land. The natives stated that Father Kelleher recently purchased the land for one pig. Such illegal purchases of land appear quite valid to the natives and they ultimately lead to much misunderstanding between the Administration, the native peoples and the missions. The correct procedure for the acquisition of Mission leases was explained to the Taintop who were instructed to return the pig to Guma.

It is unfortunate that I was unable to meet Father Kelleher after my visit to these Mengen villages as I consider that a personal approach to these irregularities will be more likely to maintain a harmonious relationship between the Administration and the Father than any other. The O.I.C. Pomio has been requested to tactfully draw the Reverend Father's attention to these matters.

WAR DISPOSALS: Ownership of all war surplus equipment in the Jacquinot Bay area is vested in Mr. J.A. Thurston. There are no other dumps known to be in the Pomio region.

EDUCATION: During the month of February the Administration school at Goinali six miles east of Pomio was moved to a site on native owned land adjoining the Government Station. Most of the materials were moved by the Sub-District work boat. The new site because of its more central position will allow most students to attend as day pupils instead of boarders as formerly, and as the school is now under the closer supervision of the Officer in Charge it is hoped there will be an improvement in the regularity of attendance. Because he feared that the isolation of the old school and lack of European supervision may have led to immoral practices among the pupils, Father O'Neill of the Malmal Roman Catholic Mission had forbidden members of his church to attend the Goinali school. This ban has now been lifted.

EDUCATION contd: The usual mission schools are established at Malmal and Uvol head stations while a number of villages have schools with instruction given by the catechists.

HEALTH: The general health in the Mengen and coastal Melkoi villages appeared to be excellent. This happy state of affairs must be largely attributed to the conscientious work of Mr. J. Riecpn the E.M.A. in charge of the native hospital at Pomio. This officer was patrolling the East Mengen at the same time as Mr. Young-Whitford and the writer. An excellent Aid Post has been established at Bokongtata near Marau plantation.

MAMUSI Sub-Divisions: The state of health in the Mamusi was exceedingly poor; all villages had persons sick and a number of deaths were reported while the patrol was in the area. The symptoms as described indicated a respiratory disorder sometimes accompanied by a mild form of diarrhoea. This complaint which seemed to spread ahead of the patrol as it progressed has in the past been responsible for many deaths. At Viosopuna and Meresi since 1949 there have been 32 and 35 deaths respectively as against 18 and 10 births, while in the four months that have elapsed since the last patrol in November 1954 the village of Pokapuna has had nine deaths and only one birth recorded. For the entire No. 1 Mamusi over the same period there have been 38 deaths and only 19 births. This very unfavourable ratio of death/contras births must to a very large extent be attributed to the exceedingly high proportion of absentee adult males and resultant lower birth rate but nevertheless the situation is far from satisfactory and the greatest proportion of the deaths recorded were caused by the abovementioned complaint. Penicillin injections were given by W.M.C. Bana to all patients reporting with this ailment. This treatment apparently proved to be effective as instructions issued that any further deaths were to be reported immediately resulted in no further notifications.

Goitre was prevalent in many of the inland villages and the photo depicts a couple affected with this complaint.

During the latter half of 1954 a Medical Aid Post was established at Kaitoto in the No 2 Mamusi. This was staffed by a trained Tolai medical orderly who remained until February this year when he was evacuated to Rabaul with an infection of the eye. He has not yet returned. Kaitoto is without doubt the most suitable position for a single aid post but the terrain is so rugged (see photo



of typical Mamusi with village built on ridge) and inter-village communication so difficult and at times quite impossible for weeks at a time during the south-east wet season, that it is impracticable for many persons to take advantage of the facilities provided at Kaitoto.

HEALTH contd: The only solution to the difficulties in the inland Mamusi is to establish two more aid posts, one possibly at Pokapuna and another to the west of the Melkoi river (Melkoi sub-division). Mr. Riepon has been asked to do his utmost in this direction as soon as he has trained orderlies available.



Most villages have medical tultuls but in the Mamusi these are a "dead loss" to the people and the Administration. The photo depicts one of these officials standing proudly outside his dispensary which contains absolutely nothing in the nature of medical drugs or dressings. The medical knowledge of these people is even more meagre than their medical supplies. I do not wish to appear critical of Mr. Riepon's work in the Mamusi. On the contrary he did an excellent job when he was in there last and I have nothing but praise for the enthusiastic way he dashes out on patrol as often as he is able, but the area under his control is so extensive that it is not possible for him to visit all villages more than once a year. Until such time as more trained orderlies are available for posting I have suggested to Mr Riepon that he bring groups of Mamusi medical tultuls to Pomio for training in the native hospital so that they may be better equipped to use to advantage any drugs and dressings that may be spared for their use.

AGRICULTURE: Food supplies throughout the patrol were found to be adequate and large quantities of agricultural produce were forthcoming for carriers and police. As with the remainder of the south coast of New Britain taro is the staple diet with yams and sweet potatoes next in that order. The usual subsidiary crops of aibika, various varieties of Chinese cabbage, sugar cane, bananas, pineapples and pawpaw are also cultivated. In the more fertile Mamusi and inland villages of the Melkoi the climate and soil produce a much more prolific growth and a greater variety of crops than in the coastal region. At Au'una (just over 3000 ft) the taro was by far the largest I have seen elsewhere in New Britain. In addition to the various food crops already mentioned, eschalots, cucumbers, fine large tomatoes and beans were in plentiful supply. I was disappointed that I had no English potatoes to leave for these people as they would grow well in this climate with the cool nights. All the inland gardens are made on the precipitous hillslopes yet there was very little evidence of bad gully erosion.

FORESTRY: At Waterfall bay Messrs Colyer Watson (N.G.) Ltd have operated a sawmill for a number of years. There is another timber lease just east of Drina plantation held by Mr. J.A. Thurston. Although the milling equipment has been assembled at this point for over two years no timber has yet been felled. Most of the country patrolled, in common with many other parts of New Britain, has large stands of millable timber. Much of this is easily accessible and near the coast, the most promising being a large stand of Kumararia (*Eucalyptus deglupta*) on the lower banks of the Tigmi river near Cape Orford, with good quantities of Kwila and *Calophyllum* near by.

LIVESTOCK: There is little worthy of comment under this heading. Most villages have a few pigs of indeterminate breeding and a few native type fowls. The price for a fully grown pig is £3-4 which is rather less than the price further to the west of New Britain. Eight to ten shillings is required to purchase a tough old rooster.

VILLAGES: Mengen and coastal Melkoi. With few exceptions the standard of these villages is good. Most houses are of good type, built up off the ground, and in the care of their construction often reflect a certain pride of ownership. Again the great majority of villages in this area are well sited and from the hygiene aspect are well maintained.

Mamusi and inland Melkoi. Physical and climatic conditions are here so different from those prevailing on the coast that it is not possible to make a fair comparison between the two groups. A number of the Mamusi villages which could have been built in more suitable and sheltered positions have been formed on the tops of steep ridges; they receive the full force of all winds and as a result a style of house has been developed which the natives consider best to withstand the vagaries of the climate. These houses are very crude affairs with walls often less than three feet high; these are formed by driving parallel rows of sticks into the ground and by filling up the wall cavity with odd pieces of timber or tree bark. Roofs are occasionally thatched with the durable leaf of the rattan or lawyer vine but more usually with pitpit leaf, a temporary material in the most literal sense. Entrance to these hovels is usually gained by crawling on all fours through an opening often no more than 2 feet high. Some houses measure as little as six feet by eight and in these resides the whole family group. (adult males often live in the single men's house) Even where villages have moved from the exposed ridges to the sheltered valleys the same type of architecture prevails. In those instances where the requirement for a low sturdy type of dwelling did not exist every encouragement was given the people to build a larger and more suitable type of house.



The photo indicates the shocking condition of many houses in the Mamusi. Such houses which can not be made weatherproof or sanitary were ordered to be destroyed and replaced by something more substantial.

ROADS: The O.I.C. Pomio has recently sponsored a road improvement programme in the section of the Gasmata Sub-District under his control. The Mengen and coastal Melkoi natives have co-operated enthusiastically in this project and a road now follows in close proximity to the coast from Setwei (Wide Bay) 135 miles south westward to Tavilo near Montagu harbour. This road has been built sufficiently wide for use by vehicular traffic if required and has been completed over the major portion of its length. The numerous swift flowing rivers, steep cliff faces along the western shores of Jacquinot Bay and the 600-800 feet high precipitous limestone escarpment in the vicinity of Cape Orford will however prevent the linking up of the various sections of this road for vehicular traffic unless unforeseen economic development takes place.



The photo gives some idea of the amount of work done by volunteer native labour near Meleton in the vicinity of the Uvol Roman Catholic Mission. Father Genduca in charge of this mission is constructing a pontoon bridge over the deep but slow flowing Kabu river; this will open up approximately twenty miles of road upon which he may use his jeep.

The track leading in from Bairaman through the Mamusi and Melkoi sub-divisions on the southern watershed of the Nakanai mountains to the coast at Meleton is approximately 90 miles in length. The highest point reached in its course is between Kinsema and Malmalu, about 4000 ft. The terrain is however much more rugged than the moderate height may indicate and between many villages distant horizontally only one to two miles there is frequently a rise and fall of over 2000 ft in the track. Despite the shortage of able bodied males which has been so seriously reflected in other features of native life, fine work has been done here on the tracks. All steep hill-slopes have adequate bush sapling treads; these are a necessity not so much for the infrequent visit of a patrolling administrative officer but for the daily use of the people travelling with their heavy loads of firewood and garden produce to and from their gardens. In the rather infrequent occasions when the track follows the contours of the land, instead of clearing the more usual type of track, the people have built timber bridges with handrails (see photo) around the hills. That these extensive structures are so well maintained is surprising but it indicates that the people of this region appreciate the advantages of easy movement in their daily lives.



VILLAGES contd : The general hygiene is on a par with the housing. Pigs defecate and wallow at will. and in several villages recommendations were made for the fencing of all houses and the planting of couch grass within the fenced area. (I have found that similar recommendations made in villages nearer Kandrian several years ago have been followed and that the people appreciate the advantages of cut grass over the bare eroded soil surfaces commonly found in the Territory.) Water supplies with few exceptions are from swiftly flowing streams or rivers and are excellent.

The unfavourable village conditions in the inland sub-divisions must be attributed mainly to the high proportion of absentee male adults (see "Census") There simply are insufficient able-bodied males remaining in the community to carry out all their necessary tasks with the result that maintenance of houses and villages has suffered accordingly. More frequent patrolling would have arrested the deterioration in village conditions and should have prevented conditions reaching their present unfortunate state.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: Paramount Luluai Golpak is the outstanding personality in the Mengen ; his name is also highly regarded in the other sub-divisions. While most other official's lack Golpak's drive and prestige they carry out their duties in a conscientious manner ; remarks about Medical Tultuls under "Health" are not intended to belittle their enthusiasm ; their lack of efficiency in the Mamusi should not be taken to reflect adversely upon their sincerity. Subtended are the numbers of officials in the Melkoi and Mamusi. Figures for the Mengen are not available.

Paramount Luluais	2
Luluais	39
Tultuls	44
Medical Tultuls	45

REST HOUSES: In the coastal Mengen and Melkoi they are of a reasonable standard while a few were of exceptionally good design and construction; these were commended upon. In the Mamusi they were universally poor and there was not one that did not need roof repairs after the arrival of the patrol to prevent the entry of the afternoon and evening rains.



Depicted is one of the better Mamusi Rest houses. It will be observed that side walls, following traditional practice are only about 3 ft high which for a six footer is to say the least, uncomfortable.

ROADS: The O.I.C. Pomio has recently sponsored a road improvement programme in the section of the Gasmata Sub-District under his control. The Mengen and coastal Melkoi natives have co-operated enthusiastically in this project and a road now follows in close proximity to the coast from Setwei (Wide Bay) 135 miles south westward to Tavilo near Montagu harbour. This road has been built sufficiently wide for use by vehicular traffic if required and has been completed over the major portion of its length. The numerous swift flowing rivers, steep cliff faces along the western shores of Jacquinet Bay and the 600-800 feet high precipitous limestone escarpment in the vicinity of Cape Orford will however prevent the linking up of the various sections of this road for vehicular traffic unless unforeseen economic development takes place.



The photo gives some idea of the amount of work done by volunteer native labour near Meleton in the vicinity of the Uvol Roman Catholic Mission. Father Gendusa in charge of this mission is constructing a pontoon bridge over the deep but slow flowing Kabu river; this will open up approximately twenty miles of road upon which he may use his jeep.

The track leading in from Bairaman through the Mamusi and Melkoi sub-divisions on the southern watershed of the Nakanai mountains to the coast at Meleton is approximately 90 miles in length. The highest point reached in its course is between Kiasena and Malmalu, about 4000 ft. The terrain is however much more rugged than the moderate height may indicate and between many villages distant horizontally only one to two miles there is frequently a rise and fall of over 2000 ft in the track. Despite the shortage of able bodied males which has been so seriously reflected in other features of native life, fine work has been done here on the tracks. All steep hill-slopes have adequate bush sapling treads; these are a necessity not so much for the infrequent visit of a patrolling administrative officer but for the daily use of the people travelling with their heavy loads of firewood and garden produce to and from their gardens. In the rather infrequent occasions when the track follows the contours of the land, instead of clearing the more usual type of track, the people have built timber bridges with handrails (see photo) around the hills. That these extensive structures are so well maintained is surprising but it indicates that the people of this region appreciate the advantages of easy movement in their daily lives.



CEMETERIES: Cemeteries were found to be well cared for. As is customary in this sub-district they are unfenced but decorated with crotons and decorative shrubs.

CENSUS: The census was amended in all 96 villages of the four census sub-divisions and a total of 9076 names were recorded. A number of persons failed to appear for census taking at Korpun but this was due to a misunderstanding and no action was taken. No further defaulters were encountered.

One of the main purposes of this patrol was to carry out a thorough investigation of alleged over recruitment in the Melkoi and Mamusi with a view to possible restrictions being placed upon the employment of natives from these three sub-divisions. In this office memorandum 37/1 of the 2nd May last, addressed to the District Commissioner Rabaul, I, as a result of this patrol recommended that the entire Melkoi be closed to recruitment for 12 months and that the No 1 & No 2 Mamusi be closed for 2 years. These recommendations were supported by the figures submitted in Appendix No 1.



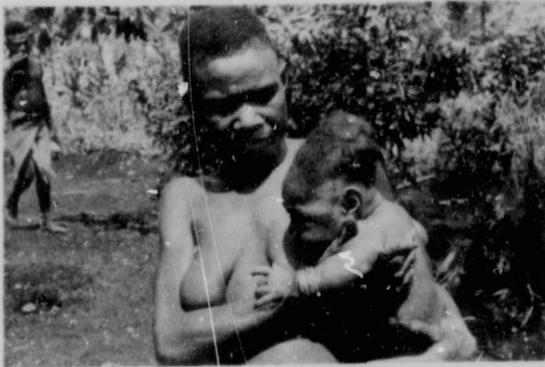
There were seven adult males absent from the village of Meresi. The photo of these people was taken at Viosopuna where they were awaiting the arrival of the patrol. It is typical of most village groups in the Mamusi and indicates the disproportionate relationship of both sexes remaining in the villages.

Many of the elders appealed to me to prevent more young men from leaving the villages to seek employment. I supported the appeal, explained the reasons and machinery for restricting employment, and expressed the hope that some action would be forthcoming.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS: None of a serious nature were received.

CONCLUSION: The native situation in the Mengen is in all respects excellent. The Mengen are friendly people with engaging personalities; they are cheerful and their willingness to please makes it a pleasure to work among them. Many of the coastal people have small groves of coconuts and from these they derive a certain degree of economic security. The coastal Melkoi are in many respects similar to the Mengen.

The Mamusi differ in many ways; they lack the cheerful disposition of the Mengen and could almost be described as sullen. They still practice headbinding of infants, a practice which in extreme cases gives the young child a grotesque appearance.



Dr. Gunther has stated that the practice has no deleterious effect upon the physical or mental capacities of the people. The photo of the infant with the "Long head" which is considered the ultimate in beauty, does not indicate the extreme state of extrusion to which this custom is often carried.

The body of this report has indicated that conditions in the Mamusi, and to a lesser extent the inland Melkoi leave much to be desired. Without doubt most of the difficulties in this area stem from the excessive numbers of absentee adult males. In the Mamusi in January 1950 there were 97 males absent at work; this represented 17% of the total labour potential between the ages of 16-45 years. This figure has gradually increased to 234 absentees or 49.8% of all able bodied males. The Melkoi figures over the same period show an increase of from 148 to 229 labourers absent or a percentage increase from 23 to 42. The inland people lack the economic advantages of those living on the coast. For them to obtain what must now be considered as necessities, it has been necessary for them to venture forth to work. Those remaining in the villages have found that with reduced manpower, such tasks as road building and maintenance, clearing of garden land and house construction have become increasingly heavy. So as to avoid these arduous tasks more young men have gone forth as employment and transport has offered; at the completion of their term of agreement many young labourers re-engage rather than return to their villages and many others have remained away for five or more years and show no intention of returning. It is considered that conditions will gradually return to a normal state if restrictions on recruiting are imposed.

The patrol was a pleasant and interesting one, marred during the latter stages only by the inclement weather. It is my intention that the Mamusi and Melkoi be patrolled again no later than October this year.


D. N. Ashton.
Assistant District Officer.

RESTRICTION OF EMPLOYMENT

GASMANA SUB-DISTRICT.

Date	Absent at work Inside Sub-District.	Absent at work Outside Sub-District.	Labour potential Males 16-45.	% able bod. men absent.	Females Child/B. age.	Total Population.
------	-------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	-------------------------------	-------------------------	-----------------------	-------------------

NAMOSI SUB-DIVISION

January 1950	21	76	562	17%	564	2456
September 1950	111 (includes those outside S/Dist)	"	555	20%	572	2548
May 1953	155 (includes those outside S/Dist)	"	450	34.4%	572	2636
November 1954	60	154	526	40%	588	2588
March 1955	68	156	471	49.3%	566	2586

MELKOI SUB-DIVISION

January 1950	24	124	630	23%	630	2446
October 1950	152 (includes those outside S/Dist.)	200	627	24%	524	2476
May 1953	1	205	444	45%	495	2703
November 1954	10	213	624 (x)	34%	534	2762
March 1955	16		541	42%	546	2778

(X) This figure is not a realistic one. It includes many aged men quite obviously unfit.

The overall increase in population is very largely due to small isolated groups coming in from the bush and having their names recorded.

KAN 5-54/55

29th June, 1955.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report - Mengen, Mamusi, Melkoi.

I am forwarding this patrol report of the above areas, conducted by Mr A.D.O. Ashton. The report is well presented and makes easy reading.

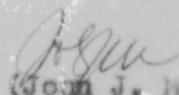
This area had been patrolled in November, 1954 by Mr P.O. Young Whitford, and this patrol was primarily a follow up, and for the purposes of checking on the population figures, following our recommendation that the Melkoi and Mamusi areas be closed to recruiting. This recommendation was conveyed to you on 37/2 of the 16th May, last.

These two areas are as backward as any in the District. Material, economic, health and cultural standards are low, and access to these is poor. It is apparent that home conditions are much more rigorous than those obtaining from places of employment.

The future of these people and others like them is not good unless a programme of development is introduced by the Administration, and which should include the re-settlement of the people in larger units in more accessible areas, and with road access to the coast.

As the report shows, Mamusi and Melkoi areas have good soil and agricultural potential, and in some of the higher areas coffee might be a proposition.

Unless some form of material and economic help is undertaken, it will be difficult to keep young men home.


(John J. Murphy)

for the District Commissioner.

2

X/B

J. Kan

18/2/55-1-4/55 5

54/55

Sub-District Office,
Kandrian,
Gassata Sub-District,
New Britain.

14 th May 1955.

PATROL REPORT NO. KAN 5-54/55.

MENGEN, MANUSI No.1 & No.2 & MELKOI Sub-Divisions.

PERSONNEL: Assistant District Officer D.H. Ashton,
Patrol Officer J. Young-Whitford.

OBJECT: General Routine Administration.
Check on over recruitment in Melkoi
and Manusi Sub-Divisions.

DURATION: A.D.O. 15 th Feb - 1 st Apr. 42 days
(actual)
P.O. 24 th Feb - 25 th Mar. 24 days
(actual)

DATE LAST PATROL: MENGEN May 1954
MANUSI November 1954
MELKOI December 1954.

::::::::::::

INTRODUCTION.

This Patrol covered all the area administered from the Pomic Patrol Post with the exception of the Kol Sub-Division and the five small villages of the Mansiag. All the Mengen villages are either on the coast or within two or three hours walk from it; the Melkoi villages are situated approximately half on the coast and half inland while with but two exceptions all Manusi villages are inland in the rugged Makamai mountains. The entire area has been under complete Administrative influence for many years and there is little need here to again describe the topographical features of such well known country.

During the early stages of the Patrol the writer was accompanied by Mr. J. Young-Whitford, Officer in Charge of the Pomic Administrative Post. By ascending the census in each village alternatively with this officer I was able to visit practically all villages with a minimum of delay and yet gain valuable first hand knowledge of the area. While most of the Mengen coastal section was traversed one way on foot the Kandrian work-boat "Pan" was used to great advantage and much time and energy was thereby saved.

At the completion of the Mogen section of the Patrol Mr. Young-Whitford continued on aboard "Pam" to the coastal villages of the Melkoi Sub-Division while the writer went inland to the No. 1 and No. 2 Mamusi and the inland villages of the Melkoi. The chief reason for patrolling this area which had been patrolled only four months previously by C.P.O. Teague was to carry out a thorough investigation of alleged over-recruitment with a view to restricting further employment of natives from this region.

DIARY.

- February 15 th. Left Kandrian aboard "Teresa May" with the District Commissioner Mr. J. B. Foidi for Pomio.
- " 17 th. Arrived Pomio after visiting Malenglo, Akur, Lindenhafen, Fulloborn, Awul, Bano, Palcaisai Malmal and Wunung en route.
- " 18 th. At Pomio. Station Inspection and discussion Sub-District affairs with District Commissioner and O.I.C.
- " 19 th. 23 rd. Coronial inquiry at Pomio and Goinali.
- " 24 th. A.D.O. & P.O. by "Pam" to Guma R.C. Mission, unable to leave owing sea.
- " 25 th. To Setwei by road to Tagul, Saupun, Taintop, Wawas and Baien.
- " 26 th. To Kraimen, Korpun, Mestekkir thence by "Pam" to Marau anchorage. Camped Pulpul.
- " 27 th. To Bokongtata, Sililipun, Poman and Laikatokia and Manguna plantation.
- " 28 th. Return to Marau by "Pam". P.O. Native Labour Inspection.
- March 1 st. District Court and Court of Native Affairs at Pulpul thence to Kolai plantation. P.O. Native Labour Inspection. Thence to Matong village and Matong R.C. Mission station.
- " 2 nd. To Laalampun, Tokai and Ram. Thence Waterfall Bay sawmill and Bevalpun.
- " 3 rd. To Sali, Pomio village and Olaiptun.
- " 4 th. To Malakua group of hamlets. (Ngavali, Malakua, Kirikiren, Baien, Burei, Parol Pigapuna)
- " 5 th. To Calowe and Menten.
- " 6 th. Sunday observed.
- " 7 th. To Kas and Return Pomio Administrative Post.
- " 8 th. At Pomio. Coronial Inquiry closes.
- " 9 th. A.D.O. returned Kandrian by "Pam" to attend important matters.
- " 12 th. Departed Kandrian 1600 hours for Jacquinet Bay
- " 13 th. Investigate reports of missing natives in canoe between Avio and Lindenhafen. Reports groundless.
- " 14 th. Arrived Malmal R.C. Mission station. Re-joined by Mr. Young Whitford.
- " 15 th. To Bano, Wana, Malmal and Talie.
- " 16 th. By workboat to Bairaman. A.D.O. and P.O. then continue on independently.
- " 17 th. A.D.O. inland to Mamusi. Camped exhausted at Papona two hours short of target.
- " P.O. to Poesi, Tuapun and Kaiton.
- " 18 th. To (A.D.O.) Maite and Seringuna. P.O. to Awul, Pupure and Nukahana.

March 19 th. A.D.O. to Seringuna, p.m. to Paliawulu.
 P.O. to Awul village, Meleton and Inahals.
 " 20 th. A.D.O. at Paliawulu (Sunday observed)
 P.O. At Awul R.C. Mission. " "
 " 21 st. To Viosopuna and Maresi. Camped Viosopuna. (A.D.O.)
 P.O. at Tavalu and Sini.
 " 22 nd. A.D.O. to Sanipuna thence up Loi river to new
 site of Pokapuna.
 P.O. to Masso and Menigi.
 " 23 rd. A.D.O. to Billi and Elalona
 P.O. to Sahalil, Maihuna and Meingi villages.
 Thence to Rano plantation, pay off labourers.
 " 24 th. To Silimbuna and Mau. (A.D.O.)
 P.O. To Atu, Kangilona, Nau'una and Lau.
 " 25 th. A.D.O. to Kaitoto, Mapuna, Pelin and Au'una
 P.O. to Bairaman, Bindapuna, Tatongpal and
 Menginuna villeges. Concluded Patrol at Powie
 Patrol Post 1800 hours.
 " 26 th. A.D.O. to Kinsora.
 " 27 th. To Malmalu.
 " 28 th. To Gualala, across Melkui river to Kaubi.
 " 29 th. To Matavan, Kakaru, and Kenninga.
 " 30 th. To Baulili, Purum, Wavingtiliga and Pahuna.
 " 31 st. To Kabu, Kanunu and Lausis thence Meleton and to
 Awul R.C. Mission by Jeep. Sailed 9 p.m. aboard
 "Pam" for Kandrian.
 April 1 st. Returned Kandrian.

D.H.R. Nil.

WAR DAMAGE. One claim was received for the death of a male adult
 native who was shot by the Japanese for refusing to
 supply them with food. No claims were paid. Except for
 the isolated instances where claimants were absent when claims
 were being investigated or paid, war damage compensation may be
 considered as being finalised in this area.

WAR GRATUITIES: Nil

M.H.T. a/c: Nil.

BANKING: Nil.

PLANTATIONS: Marau, Manguna, Kolai, Cutarp, Wunung, Palmalal,
 Brina & Rano plantations are situated in this
 area. All produce copra but Cutarp which is owned by Messrs
 Colyer Watson (N.G.) Ltd. is planting up a large acreage under
 cacao. Native Labour Inspections were carried out by Mr. J. Young-
 Whitford at Marau and Kolai. Labour inspections on the other
 properties were carried out by the writer last November.

MISSIONS: The Roman Catholic Mission with three headstations at Awul, Malmal and Matong is the only one operating. Father Anthony Gondusa in charge at Awul has considerable influence in the coastal and near coastal Melkoi villages; his sphere of activities extends also throughout the No 2 Mamusi. Father Timothy O'Neill of Malmal cares for the spiritual needs of the No. 1 Mamusi and part of the Mengen. Father Linder has but recently arrived at Matong from Austria; he is mainly concerned with the inland people of the Kol and the Mengen villages eastward as far as Pulpul near Marau plantation. Mission influence in the coastal villages is strong but the inland Mamusi, because of the rugged nature of the terrain is seldom visited by the Priests and there is only slight activity here. Relations between the Officer in Charge, Pomio and the missions leave nothing to be desired.

The remainder of the Mengen villages east of Pulpul come under the sphere of influence of Father Kelleher of the Guma Roman Catholic Mission in Wide Bay (Kokope Sub-District). Father Kelleher is presumably a more militant type than his fellow priests in the Gasmata Sub-District and the members of his parish appear to regard his slightest wish as an order and are fearful lest failure to please may result in some form of penance. Several irregular erasures and amendments to family groups in village books were noticed; these the village officials alleged were made by the Reverend Father. At the village of Taintop a small area of ground was pointed out as being newly acquired mission land. The natives stated that Father Kelleher recently purchased the land for one pig. Such illegal purchases of land appear quite valid to the natives and they ultimately lead to much misunderstanding between the Administration, the native peoples and the missions. The correct procedure for the acquisition of Mission leases was explained to the Taintop who were instructed to return the pig to Guma.

It is unfortunate that I was unable to meet Father Kelleher after my visit to these Mengen villages as I consider that a personal approach to these irregularities will be more likely to maintain a harmonious relationship between the Administration and the Father than any other. The O.I.C. Pomio has been requested to tactfully draw the Reverend Father's attention to these matters.

WAR DISPOSALS: Ownership of all war surplus equipment in the Jacquinot Bay area is vested in Mr. J.A. Thurston. There are no other dumps known to be in the Pomio region.

EDUCATION: During the month of February the Administration school at Goinali six miles east of Pomio was moved to a site on native owned land adjoining the Government Station. Most of the material were moved by the Sub-District work boat. The new site because of its more central position will allow most students to attend as day pupils instead of boarders as formerly, and as the school is now under the closer supervision of the Officer in Charge it is hoped there will be an improvement in the regularity of attendance. Because he feared that the isolation of the old school and lack of European supervision may have led to immoral practices among the pupils, Father O'Neill of the Malmal Roman Catholic Mission had forbidden members of his church to attend the Goinali school. This ban has now been lifted.

EDUCATION contd: The usual mission schools are established at Malmal and Uvol head stations while a number of villages have schools with instruction given by the catechists.

HEALTH: The general health in the Mungen and coastal Melkof villages appeared to be excellent. This happy state of affairs must be largely attributed to the conscientious work of Mr. J. Biscoe the E.M.A. in charge of the native hospital at Pomio. This officer was patrolling the East Mungen at the same time as Mr. Young-Whitford and the writer. An excellent Aid Post has been established at Bokongtata near Marau plantation.

MAMUSI Sub-Divisions: The state of health in the Mamusi was exceedingly poor; all villages had persons sick and a number of deaths were reported while the patrol was in the area. The symptoms as described indicated a respiratory disorder sometimes accompanied by a mild form of diarrhoea. This complaint which seemed to spread ahead of the patrol as it progressed has in the past been responsible for many deaths. At Viosocuna and Merosi since 1949 there have been 32 and 35 deaths respectively as against 18 and 10 births, while in the four months that have elapsed since the last patrol in November 1954 the village of Pokapuna has had nine deaths and only one birth recorded. For the entire No. 1 Mamusi over the same period there have been 38 deaths and only 19 births. This very unfavourable ratio of deaths contra births must to a very large extent be attributed to the exceedingly high proportion of absentee adult males and resultant lower birth rate but nevertheless the situation is far from satisfactory and the greatest proportion of the deaths recorded were caused by the above-mentioned complaint. Penicillin injections were given by W.M.O. Bana to all patients reporting with this ailment. This treatment apparently proved to be effective as instructions issued that any further deaths were to be reported immediately, resulted in no further notifications.

Goitre was prevalent in many of the inland villages and the photo depicts a couple affected with this complaint.

During the latter half of 1954 a Medical Aid Post was established at Kaitoto in the No 2 Mamusi. This was staffed by a trained Tolai medical orderly who remained until February this year when he was evacuated to Rabaul with an infection of the eye. He has not yet returned. Kaitoto is without doubt the most suitable position for a single aid post but the terrain is so rugged (see photo



of typical Mamusi with village built on ridge) and inter-village communication so difficult and at times quite impossible for weeks at a time during the south-east wet season, that it is impracticable for many persons to take advantage of the facilities provided at Kaitoto.

HEALTH contd. The only solution to the difficulties in the inland Mamusi is to establish two more aid posts, one possibly at Pokapuna and another to the west of the Melkoi river (Melkoi sub-division). Mr. Ripon has been asked to do his utmost in this direction as soon as he has trained orderlies available.



Most villages have medical tultus but in the Mamusi these are a "dead loss" to the people and the Administration. The photo depicts one of these officials standing proudly outside his dispensary which contains absolutely nothing in the nature of medical drugs or dressings. The medical knowledge of these people is even more meagre than their medical supplies. I do not wish to appear critical of Mr. Ripon's work in the Mamusi. On the contrary he did an excellent job when he was in there last and I have nothing but praise for the enthusiastic way he dashes out on patrol as often as he is able, but the area under his control is so extensive that it is not possible for him to visit all villages more than once a year. Until such time as more trained orderlies are available for posting I have suggested to Mr. Ripon that he bring groups of Mamusi medical tultus to Pomic for training in the native hospital so that they may be better equipped to use to advantage any drugs and dressings that may be spared for their use.

AGRICULTURE:

Food supplies throughout the patrol were found to be adequate and large quantities of agricultural produce were forthcoming for carriers and police. As with the remainder of the south coast of New Britain taro is the staple diet with yams and sweet potatoes next in that order. The usual subsidiary crops of aibika, various varieties of Chinese cabbage, sugar cane, bananas, pineapples and sawpaw are also cultivated. In the more fertile Mamusi and inland villages of the Melkoi the climate and soil produce a much more prolific growth and a greater variety of crops than in the coastal region. At Au'ana (just over 3000 ft) the taro was by far the largest I have seen elsewhere in New Britain. In addition to the various food crops already mentioned, eschaloets, cucumbers, fine large tomatoes and beans were in plentiful supply. I was disappointed that I had no English potatoes to leave for these people as they would grow well in this climate with the cool nights. All the inland gardens are made on the precipitous hillslopes yet there was very little evidence of bad gully erosion.

FORESTRY: At Waterfall bay Messrs Colyer Watson (N.G.) Ltd have operated a sawmill for a number of years. There is another timber lease just east of Brina plantation held by Mr. J.A. Thurston. Although the milling equipment has been assembled at this point for over two years no timber has yet been felled. Most of the country patrolled, in common with many other parts of New Britain, has large stands of millable timber. Much of this is easily accessible and near the coast, the most promising being a large stand of Kumararia (Eucalyptus deglupta) on the lower banks of the Tigai river near Cape Oxford, with good quantities of Kwila and Calophyllum near by.

LIVESTOCK: There is little worthy of comment under this heading. Most villages have a few pigs of indeterminate breeding and a few native type fowls. The price for a fully grown pig is £3-4 which is rather less than the price further to the west of New Britain. Eight to ten shillings is required to purchase a tough old rooster.

VILLAGES: Mengen and coastal Melkoi. With few exceptions the standard of these villages is good. Most houses are of good type, built up off the ground, and in the care of their construction often reflect a certain pride of ownership. Again the great majority of villages in this area are well sited and from the hygiene aspect are well maintained.

Mamusi and inland Melkoi. Physical and climatic conditions are here so different from those prevailing on the coast that it is not possible to make a fair comparison between the two groups. A number of the Mamusi villages which could have been built in more suitable and sheltered positions have been formed on the tops of steep ridges; they receive the full force of all winds and as a result a style of house has been developed which the natives consider best to withstand the vagaries of the climate. These houses are very crude affairs with walls often less than three feet high; these are formed by driving parallel rows of sticks into the ground and by filling up the wall cavity with odd pieces of timber or tree bark. Roofs are occasionally thatched with the durable leaf of the rattan or lawyer vine but more usually with pitpit leaf, a temporary material in the most literal sense. Entrance to these hovels is usually gained by crawling on all fours through an opening often no more than 2 feet high. Some houses measure as little as six feet by eight and in these resides the whole family group. (adult males often live in the single men's house) Even where villages have moved from the exposed ridges to the sheltered valleys the same type of architecture prevails. In these instances where the requirement for a low sturdy type of dwelling did not exist every encouragement was given the people to build a larger and more suitable type of house.



The photo indicates the shocking condition of many houses in the Mamusi. Such houses which can't be made weatherproof or sanitary were ordered to be destroyed and replaced by something more substantial.

VILLAGES contd : The general hygiene is on a par with the housing. Pigs defecate and wallow at will. and in several villages recommendations were made for the fencing of all houses and the planting of couch grass within the fenced areas. (I have found that similar recommendations made in villages nearer Kandrian several years ago have been followed and that the people appreciate the advantages of cut grass over the bare eroded soil surfaces commonly found in the Territory.) Water supplies with few exceptions are from swiftly flowing streams or rivers and are excellent.

The unfavourable village conditions in the inland sub-divisions must be attributed mainly to the high proportion of absentee male adults (see "Census") There simply are insufficient able-bodied males remaining in the community to carry out all their necessary tasks with the result that maintenance of houses and villages has suffered accordingly. More frequent patrolling would have arrested the deterioration in village conditions and should have prevented conditions reaching their present unfortunate state.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: Paramount Luluai Golpak is the outstanding personality in the Mengen; his name is also highly regarded in the other sub-divisions. While most other officials lack Golpak's drive and prestige they carry out their duties in a conscientious manner; remarks about Medical Tultuls under "Health" are not intended to belittle their enthusiasm; their lack of efficiency in the Manusii should not be taken to reflect adversely upon their sincerity. Subtended are the numbers of officials in the Melkoi and Manusii. Figures for the Mengen are not available.

Paramount Luluais	2
Luluais	39
Tultuls	44
Medical Tultuls	45

BEST HOUSES: In the coastal Mengen and Melkoi they are of a reasonable standard while a few were of exceptionally good design and construction; these were commended upon. In the Manusii they were universally poor and there was not one that did not need roof repairs after the arrival of the patrol to prevent the entry of the afternoon and evening rains.



Depicted is one of the better Manusii Rest houses. It will be observed that side walls, following traditional practice are only about 3 ft high which for a six footer is to say the least, uncomfortable.

ROADS: The O.I.C. Pomie has recently sponsored a road improvement programme in the section of the Gasrata Sub-District under his control. The Bengen and coastal Melkoi natives have co-operated enthusiastically in this project and a road now follows in close proximity to the coast from Setwei (Wide Bay) 135 miles south westward to Tavilo near Montagu harbour. This road has been built sufficiently wide for use by vehicular traffic if required and has been completed over the major portion of its length. The numerous swift flowing rivers, steep cliff faces along the western shores of Jacquinet Bay and the 600-800 feet high precipitous limestone escarpment in the vicinity of Cape Orford will however prevent the linking up of the various sections of this road for vehicular traffic unless unforeseen economic development takes place.



The photo gives some idea of the amount of work done by volunteer native labour near Meleton in the vicinity of the Uvol Roman Catholic Mission. Father Gendusa in charge of this mission is constructing a pontoon bridge over the deep but slow flowing Kaba river; this will open up approximately twenty miles of road upon which he may use his jeep.

The track leading in from Baizawan through the Masusi and Melkoi sub-divisions on the southern watershed of the Hakanai mountains to the coast at Meleton is approximately 90 miles in length. The highest point reached in its course is between Kiasema and Malvalu, about 4000 ft. The terrain is however much more rugged than the moderate height may indicate and between many villages distant horizontally only one to two miles there is frequently a rise and fall of over 2000 ft in the track. Despite the shortage of able bodied males which has been so seriously reflected in other features of native life, fine work has been done here on the tracks. All steep hill-slopes have adequate bush sapling treads; these are a necessity not so much for the infrequent visit of a patrolling administrative officer but for the daily use of the people travelling with their heavy loads of firewood and garden produce to and from their gardens.

In the rather infrequent occasions when the track follows the contours of the land, instead of clearing the more usual type of track, the people have built timber bridges with handrails (see photo) around the hills. That these extensive structures are so well maintained is surprising but it indicates that the people of this region appreciate the advantages of easy movement in their daily lives.



CEMETERIES: Cemeteries were found to be well cared for. As is customary in this sub-district they are unfenced but decorated with groves and decorative shrubs.

CENSUS: The census was ascended in all 96 villages of the four census sub-divisions and a total of 9076 names were recorded. A number of persons failed to appear for census taking at Korpun but this was due to a misunderstanding and no action was taken. No further defaulters were encountered.

One of the main purposes of this patrol was to carry out a thorough investigation of alleged over recruitment in the Melkoi and Mamusi with a view to possible restrictions being placed upon the employment of natives from ~~these three sub-~~ divisions. In this office memorandum 37/1 of the 2nd May last, addressed to the District Commissioner Rabaul, I, as a result of this patrol recommended that the entire Melkoi be closed to recruitment for 12 months and that the No 1 & No 2 Mamusi be closed for 2 years. These recommendations were supported by the figures submitted in Appendix No 1.



There were seven adult males absent from the village of Meresi. The photo of these people was taken at Vioscopna where they were awaiting the arrival of the patrol. It is typical of most village groups in the Mamusi and indicates the disproportionate relationship of both sexes remaining in the villages.

Many of the elders appealed to me to prevent more young men from leaving the villages to seek employment. I supported the appeal, explained the reasons and machinery for restricting employment, and expressed the hope that some action would be forthcoming.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS: None of a serious nature were received.

GENERAL: The native situation in the Mungen is in all respects excellent. The Mungen are friendly people with engaging personalities; they are cheerful and their willingness to please makes it a pleasure to work among them. Many of the coastal people have small groves of coconuts and from these they derive a certain degree of economic security. The coastal Melkoi are in many respects similar to the Mungen.

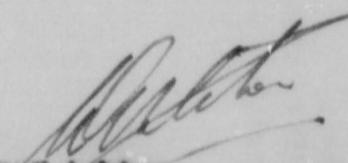
The Mamusi differ in many ways; they lack the cheerful disposition of the Mungen and could almost be described as sullen. They still practice headbinding of infants, a practice which in extreme cases gives the young child a grotesque appearance.



Dr. Gunther has stated that the practice has no deleterious effect upon the physical or mental capacities of the people. The photo of the infant with the "long head" which is considered the ultimate in beauty, does not indicate the extreme state of extrusion to which this custom is often carried.

The body of this report has indicated that conditions in the Mamusi, and to a lesser extent the inland Melkoi leave much to be desired. Without doubt most of the difficulties in this area stem from the excessive numbers of absentee adult males. In the Mamusi in January 1950 there were 97 males absent at work; this represented 17% of the total labour potential between the ages of 16-45 years. This figure has gradually increased to 234 absentees or 49.8% of all able bodied males. The Melkoi figures over the same period show an increase of from 148 to 229 labourers absent or a percentage increase from 23 to 42. The inland people lack the economic advantages of those living on the coast. For them to obtain what must now be considered as necessities, it has become necessary for them to venture forth to work. Those remaining in the villages have found that with reduced manpower, such tasks as road building and maintenance, clearing of garden land and house construction have become increasingly heavy. So as to avoid these arduous tasks more young men have gone forth as employment and transport has offered; at the completion of their term of agreement many young labourers re-engage rather than return to their villages and many others have remained away for five or more years and show no intention of returning. It is considered that conditions will gradually return to a normal state if restrictions on recruiting are imposed.

The patrol was a pleasant and interesting one, marred during the latter stages only by the inclement weather. It is my intention that the Mamusi and Melkoi be patrolled again no later than October this year.


P. N. Ashton,
Assistant District Officer.

RESTRICTION OF EMPLOYMENT
GASAREA SUB-DISTRICT.

Date	Absent at work Inside Sub-District.	Absent at work Outside Sub-District.	Labour potential Males 16-45.	5 able bod. men absent.	Females Child/B. age.	Total population.
------	--	---	----------------------------------	----------------------------	--------------------------	----------------------

MAKELI SUB-DIVISION

January 1950	21	76	562	17%	564	2456
September 1950	111 (includes those outside S/District)	"	555	20%	572	2588
May 1953	155	"	450	34.4%	572	2616
November 1954	60	"	526	19%	589	2586
March 1955	68	"	471	19.8%	588	2586

MAKELI SUB-DIVISION

January 1950	24	124	630	23%	630	2446
October 1950	152 (includes those outside S/District.)	"	627	24%	524	2476
May 1953	1	200	444	45%	495	2703
November 1954	10	205	524 (x)	34%	524	2762
March 1955	16	213	541	42%	545	2778

(x) This figure is not a realistic one. It includes many aged men quite obviously unfit.
The overall increase in population is very largely due to small isolated groups coming in from the bush and having their names recorded.

Female
of 54/55

1. 1955

Yasmata

6 of 54/55

T. Dwyer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report Form No. 6 of 5/55.

GIMI - SAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.

Patrol Conducted By : T. Dwyer, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled : Gimi and Sauto Sub-divisions.
Patrol Accompanied By : Europeans - NIL.
Natives - 1826 C/pl : Simangu
4209 Const. Sifu
4023 " Hainbu
3427 " Tininbu
8610 " Gaur
8601 " Toge
8203 " Lovari
N.M.O. Riket

Objects of the Patrol : (1) Census Revision.
(2) Consensus Road-Building Program.
(3) Contact Tangali and other isolated groups.
(4) Survey Mission Lease - Pulie River.
(5) Conduct Agricultural and Forestry Survey of the Pulie basin.
(6) Survey former Araco Airstrip.
(7) Pay Outstanding War Damage.
(8) Supervise construction of cane suspension bridges over the rivers Alinbit and Anu.
(9) General Administration.

Duration of the Patrol : Feb. 15th - April 7th = 52 days
April 17th - 23rd = 7 days
April 26th - May 7th = 12 days
TOTAL = 71 days

Previous Patrol to Area by : District Services-April 1954.
Medical April 1954.

Map Reference : Western New Britain - Army Strat. Series - 4 miles to 1".

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

DESCRIPTION.

The area patrolled is bounded by the rivers Alinbit and Pulie and contains approximately 200 square miles of rain forest country.

Intermittent coastal cliffs give way, inland, to low, undulating hills rising to the sparsely populated continuation of the Whiteman range which forms the sub district boundary.

There are no un-contacted groups in the Sauto sub-division and only a few score semi-nomadic natives roam the Gimi hinterland. Most of the latter people alternately reside in the Palasea and Gasmeta sub districts.

Construction of a 7 ft wide bridge path was commenced under the patrol's supervision and the eleven-mile Gimi stretch is fast nearing completion. Lack of tools has delayed work in the Sauto region but almost one third of the road is already finished.

(2)
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 21/55.

GIMI - SAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.

INTRODUCTION (cont'd):-

The coastal road presents few obstacles and although there are fewer villages on the beach than there are inland the population is fairly evenly distributed.

The cane suspension type of bridge was introduced to the area during the patrol. Local natives readily accepted this innovation. Some of the older men even registered enthusiasm for the idea when they realised that rivers could be traversed whilst in flood and a safe crossing was assured for women and children.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

DIARY.

- February 15 Set out from Kandrian accompanied by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer J. Walsh. Inspected bridle path en route and camped overnight at Meung.
- 16 To Papea. Remained overnight and inspected the road.
- 17 To Maklongmerang overlooking the river Alimbit. Sent word to the local natives to bring in lawyer vine on the following day.
- 18 Commenced work on the cane suspension bridge; Mr. Walsh assisting.
- 19 Working on bridge. Village officials taught to allot work in order to ensure maximum effort. Rain during the afternoon.
- 20 Working on bridge. Intermittent rain all day.
- 21 Work on bridge completed. Heavy rain during the afternoon.
- 22 Crossed the Alimbit river and travelled to Aslingpun. Census taken. Heavy rain fell later. Mr. Walsh remained at Maklongmerang.
- 23 Remained at Aslingpun and commenced work on the main bridle path. Heavy rain during the afternoon.
- 24 At Aslingpun on road work.
- 25 Set out for Hualil and took census. Remained overnight. Sent word to Iangalli.
- 26 To Nomo over bush track. Initial census taken. Patrol returned to Audi via the Hualil track.
- 27 Census taken at Audi.
- 28 To Iakms. Villagers busily preparing new site for their village. Told not to commence road work until sufficient houses had been built. Census taken.
- March 1 To Molo. Road work during the day. Remained overnight. Census taken during the afternoon.
- 2 At Molo. Road work during the day.
- 3 Set out for Molepun. Census taken; remained overnight; road work during the afternoon.
- 4 Census taken at Avangle during the morning. Road work during the afternoon.
- 5 To Esoli. Remained overnight; conducted census and road work

TERRITORY (3) PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 54/55.

GINI - SAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.

DAILY.

- March 6 Remained in the Eseli area.
- 7 Across the river Anu to Giring. Remained overnight ; road work during the afternoon.
 - 8 To Ipuik and Takamap for census. Remained overnight at Ipuik and conducted road work during the afternoon.
 - 9 To Luailu for census and road work. Remained overnight.
 - 10 To Kuluwango for census. Remained overnight.
 - 11 To Paung. Census taken and patrol proceeded to Tokerapna. Remained overnight at the latter place.
 - 12 To Saldidi via Mt. Tauali. Census taken.
 - 13 Remained in the Saldidi area.
 - 14 To Urin. Met Bishop Hand and brothers Harding and Young during the afternoon. Dined at Anglican Mission. Remained at Urin overnight.
 - 15 To Lalang. Inspected road possibilities along the left bank of the Pulie and Bilak rivers. Rest of party went by canoe. Surveyed Anglican Mission Lease at the junction of the rivers Pulie and Bilak. Remained overnight at Lalang.
 - 16 To Sara for census. Inspected road on the way. Remained overnight.
 - 17 Censused Sapulo then continued along the road to Wasum where the patrol remained overnight.
 - 18 Censused Wasum and Loneti. Returned to Wasum for an overnight stay.
 - 19 Censused Okur and Angorong then travelled by canoe up the river Angorong to Apaklo. Remained overnight.
 - 20 Remained in the Apaklo area and held discussions with the local natives.
 - 21 Censused Apaklo then proceeded to Holo for overnight stay.
 - 22 Inspected road work in the Holo - Aslingun area.
 - 23 Inspected the Holopun road.
 - 24 Road work during the morning and the patrol set out for Awanglo later on and remained overnight.
 - 25 Set out in search for escaped prisoner Leplul. Arrived at Mang during morning and set up camp. Searched bush for escapee during the afternoon.
 - 26 Returned with the Mang people to inspect their new village site at Widat. Census taken during the morning and the patrol moved on to Holo for an overnight stay.
 - 27 Remained in the Holo area.
 - 28 To Hualil. Camped overnight. Heavy thunderstorm during the afternoon. Sent out Tultuls Lamlan and Pomole to contact Iangaili again.
 - 29 To Nomo to register several new names for the census. Heavy rain during the afternoon. Iangaili arrived at Hualil at 6-30 p.m. with

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.GIKI - HAWTO SUB-DIVISIONS.DIARY.

March 29 (cont'd) several followers.

30 Discussions with Iangwili. Patrol later returned to Molo.

31 Set out for Giring. Inspected the road work during the day.

April 1 Set out for Kulwango. Remained overnight. Rain during the afternoon.

2 Patrol travelled into the Palasea sub district and remained overnight at Batoling.

3 Remained in the Batoling area, heard one case in the Court for Native Affairs and held discussions with the local natives.

4 Returned to Kulwango and remained overnight. Heavy rain during the afternoon.

5 To Tokerapna. Heavy rain forced patrol to remain overnight.

6 To Uria thence by Mission pinnace to Lalang after a visit to the new Mission site.

7 Walked to Wasum to meet workboat from Kandrian. Heavy rain falling en route restricted visibility but workboat arrived during early afternoon. Arrived Kandrian at 8 p.m.

7-17th At Kandrian.

17 By workboat to mouth of the Pulie river. Inspected village of Wasum en route.

18 To Mesolia. Surveyed former airstrip site nearby. Paid war damage during the afternoon.

19 To Wako. War damage paid and Court for Native Affairs held. Thence to the mouth of the Pulie river. Heavy rain at night.

20 To Uria. Visited Mr. Harding at Anglican Mission.

21 Conducting Pulie basin survey.

22 Pulie basin survey.

23 Survey during morning; by workboat to Kandrian - arrived 7 p.m.

23-26th At Kandrian.

26 To Mukapakap mission lease. Remained overnight.

27 To Uria for Pulie basin survey.

28 Surveying banks of the Bilak river.

29 Surveying banks of the Pulie river.

30 As previous day.

May 1 Surveying Pulie basin.

2 Set out for Lualu. Cpl. Siwangu to Kandrian by canoe for medical treatment.

3 To river Ana. Commenced work on cane suspension bridge.

4 Working on Ana bridge.

(5)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 54/55.

GIWI - SAUTO SUB-DIVISION.

DIARY.

May 5 Constructing Anu river bridge.

6 To Maklongerang for overnight stay. Heavy rain during the afternoon.

7 Set out for Kandrian. Inspected road work and native-built cane suspension bridge over the headwaters of the river Alimbit.

oo

END OF DIARY

oo

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.NATIVE SITUATION:-

One of the objects of the patrol was to apprehend an escaped prisoner Lepul. This native had worked for several years as a plantation labourer and upon returning home he had decided to live in the forest near Molopun together with his wife.

He kept in contact with his group at Molopun and it was during a visit to a sing sing in this area last February that he was arrested for riotous behaviour. He had been in gaol for one week when he escaped.

The people of Molopun have an unfavourable reputation regarding the standard of hygiene in their village and the implementation of Administration requirements generally. However, they co-operated with the police constables who were first sent out to recapture Lepul. The latter without help from his own people fled to the bush with his wife.

As the patrol passed through the Gimi sub-division no attempt was made to follow Lepul's trail. It was intended to return later and surprise the escapee who would have thought that the patrol had left the area.

A month or so later the patrol returned to the Molopun region and began the search for Lepul. The Awanglo and Molopun people appeared willing to co-operate and a small party left Awanglo on 25th March. We reached Mang the same morning and whilst camp was being made the surrounding area was explored. Traces of a hurriedly left fire were seen nearby. Evidently Lepul was aware of our presence.

A group of 37 natives were initially censused at Mang. They have since left the latter place and moved to a new site at Widat.

The patrol next contacted Iangmili an elusive leader of the Miu people. He assured us that Lepul would not venture into his particular area. We then hastened to the Lamogai in the Talasea sub district. At Batoling we were told that Lepul had not entered the region. The local people were rather angry at the Molopun group for suggesting that he had.

However, our time was not wasted. The previous patrol to Batoling had been in 1950 and we stayed for two days settling various disputes and giving medical attention to the local natives.

We returned to the Rauto area and the village officials of Awanglo and Molopun were reproved for misleading the patrol. Finally they offered to track down the escapee with the help of police ~~max~~ constables. Four of the latter accompanied a party of natives into the forest between Lamogai and Molopun. The local natives had now been galvanised into action and Lepul was pursued relentlessly.

On May 23rd the escaped prisoner was tracked down and arrested by constables Sifu, Sinimbu and Lewari. The Molopun people's attempt to vindicate themselves had been successful. A further example of their change of attitude is the fact that their rather long stretch of road has now been constructed satisfactorily.

The help of tuituls Fomolo of Aiwo and Lamlam of Aiku was enlisted in the contacting of Iangmili. The latter had been met before by previous patrols and by merely consolidating their work the patrol was able to persuade Iangmili and several followers to settle down at the village of Hualil.

Iangmili first met the patrol at 6-30 p.m. on 29th March and looked quite impressive with his above-average height and clear cut features. He had brought with him small presents which he had received from previous patrols. Thinking that he was in trouble for not assisting in road repair work as is the usual Monday custom, Iangmili had returned his presents. Reassured on this point he agreed to line for census at Hualil.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.GIMI - SAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.NATIVE SITUATION (cont'd):-

Latest news is that Iangnili is making a garden near Hualil and this seems to indicate that he and closest followers are settling down at last.

A number of petty complaints were brought to the patrol for arbitration as soon as the natives had lost their initial shyness. As the patrol was slow-moving these complaints were settled before they developed into serious quarrels.

For instance, Opek of Aslingpun had reared a certain Sengseng as his son from birth. Sengseng now a young man wished to migrate to another village and leave his foster parent. The latter claimed according to native custom that Sengseng should continue to accept his food and pay for it. Both parties agreed to a compromise and the affair was settled amiably.

Another interesting case was that of Lasio of Hualil. He told the patrol that he wished to migrate to Aiku. Apparently his wife had quarrelled with the Hualil luluai's wife and felt that she could no longer remain in that village. Lasio's wife had walked near some newly-planted coconuts (distributed by the previous patrol) during menstruation. The luluai's wife evidently had felt it her duty to admonish the offender against native law. The village officials were called upon to discuss the case and it was soon settled.

During the search for escapee Lepul the patrol visited the hamlet of Mang. There were 37 people from here and the surrounding area who wished to unite and build a village at Widat. The latter place is only a few hours walk from Awanglo (Gimi area) and is a former village site. Widat is shown on the army strategic series map (4 miles to 1").

A man named Angus was elected luluai and he informed the patrol that several more natives were in the bush. They would come to Widat when the place was established and a census book had been issued. Previously the people in this area had been unsettled because of the influence of a certain Lengio. The latter and a few followers were in the habit of visiting Angus's group and remaining until the food from the local gardens was finished. Lengio apparently never bothered making a garden and during the drought periods he and his followers lived on the fruits and nuts of the forest.

Under the leadership of Angus the Mang people decided to leave the area and they told Lengio that if he and his group wished to join them then they had to make their own gardens. Lengio was later contacted by the patrol and he agreed to live at Widat where he is today.

At Sapulo a suicide was reported. Catechist Duio and his wife were visiting Sapulo on the 25th April. They had quarrelled the previous day because Duio alleged that his wife, Meninga, was not taking proper care of their two young children. Meninga, apparently driven by shame, approached a certain man, Watirio, at Sapulo and suggested intercourse. Watirio says that he refused although Meninga was persistent.

Meninga then went to female recluse, Nakoa, on the outskirts of the village and said that she was going to hang herself because she and her husband had quarrelled. Nakoa advised her against such a procedure.

Later husband, Duio, noticing that his wife was absent, organised a search party and at 6 a.m. the following morning meninga's body was found hanging from a tree outside the village.

In the local tradition for suicides a lap lap had been left at the base of the tree and near the main road so that someone would notice the body and bury it before it became decomposed.

The matter was investigated and it was found that no blame could

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.Patrol Report Kap. No. 6 of 54/55.GIMI - BAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.NATIVE SITUATION (cont'd):-

(no blame could) be attached to anyone in the light of the evidence submitted.

Two complaints were heard in the Court for Native Affairs. At Urin, Sauli, wife of tultul Sapogai was alleged to have committed adultery with Aisinga of Urin. It was Sauli's third similar offence. She pleaded guilty was convicted as charged and sentenced to three months imprisonment.

At Batoling in the Talasea sub district the local natives were very bitter against a certain Sapromo whom they alleged was committing sorcery. Sapromo admitted that a man named Amas (sentenced to six months imprisonment for sorcery in 1950) had given him particulars of a magic spell which proved fatal when administered to a person.

Apparently the term in prison at Talasea had convinced Amas to give up sorcery. However, he decided to gain something by selling the spell to Sapromo. The "magic" formula was explained to Sapromo. It entailed the chanting of certain words over some betel nuts and then the latter were given to the victim to eat.

Everyone knew that Sapromo had bought the sorcerer's spell and as a patrol was not expected in the area he was asked at a meeting of the local natives not to use the spell. Later two natives died in mysterious circumstances after eating betel nut given them by Sapromo. One of them was alleged to have quarrelled with Sapromo a few months before his death.

There was no proof at all that Sapromo had killed anyone and he denied the insinuations. However, he admitted receiving particulars of the spell knowing it to be against the law. Sapromo was convicted as charged and sentenced to three months imprisonment.

Unfortunately, the natives of the Lamogai area are subject to very large tropical ulcers and yaws. After several deaths had occurred amongst the children of the area through these sores, Sapromo's sorcery was being blamed.

The area was medically patrolled last in 1949 from Talasea but there is a hospital on the north coast at Kandoka (Kaliai sub division) run by a native medical assistant and also an efficient hospital service conducted by Father Hayes of the Kaliai Catholic Mission.

The local paramount luluai, Aipau, regularly patrols the Kaliai and Lamogai sub divisions and sends sick natives to the coastal hospitals. Both he and Fr. Hayes recently (at different times) had visited the Lamogai area.

If the village of Batoling is any indication then the housing situation in the Lamogai area is good and a tribute to the efforts of paramount luluai Aipau. Such a native would be invaluable in the Gimi-Bauto area but unfortunately no outstanding personality is available at present.

Friendly competition between the inland villages stimulated work on the new bridle path. It was not possible to start work on the coastal road because tools were only sufficient for eight villages at a time. However, a few coastal natives tried to make out that their road required no improvements and that the inland people had neglected their own road repairs.

Rivalry does exist between the coastal and inland natives and competition between the two missions in the area tends to widen the cleavage. However, the Anglican Mission is new to the area and its influence is slight compared to the long-established Catholic Mission.

(9)
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.
GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.

DECEASED NATIVE'S ESTATES:-

There were none to be paid in the area patrolled.

WAR DAMAGE:-

No. in area.....	75	Amount.....	761 - 2 - 0
No. paid.....	75	Amount.....	761 - 2 - 0

Native Monies Trust Accounts:-

No. in area.....Nil.

BANKING:-

No business.

PLANTATIONS:-

There are no plantations in the area patrolled.

MISSIONS:-

The Anglican Mission lease at Nukupakap was surveyed during the patrol. Mr. B. Harding is in charge of this branch of the mission. There are no permanent houses on the lease as yet.

An Anglican native teacher conducts a preparatory school at Urin. The mission hopes to build a school at Nukupakap which will serve the south coast of New Britain. Agriculture will play an important part in the syllabus of the school.

No other European missionaries are in the area patrolled but Father Stemper of Piliio (Arawe sub-division) and, until recently, Father Kopunek of Turuk frequently patrolled the Rauto and Gimi sub-divisions respectively.

WAR DISPOSALS:-

None throughout the area patrolled.

EDUCATION:-

The Anglican school at Urin has already been mentioned and this is the only place run by a trained teacher in the area. Pupils at the school come from Tekerapna and Urin.

Several native catechists from the Catholic mission give instruction to the children of the coastal area. Their work is mainly of a religious nature.

HEALTH:-

Throughout the area patrolled the health situation was generally fair. Two hundred and four cases of yaws were treated and subsequent inspection revealed that the treatment (penicillin injections) was successful.

Of eighty-eight cases of tropical ulcers twelve of the worst were sent to the aid post at Maklongmerang (Native Medical Assistant Tutelo in charge).

One hundred and ninety-four cases of tinea imbricata were sighted. Invariably some persons in each village were afflicted with the complaint and it is worth noting that the diet of the area patrolled contains very little vitamin C.

During a recent patrol to the Kilingi area of western New Britain

(10)
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 2554/55.

GIMI - SAUNO SUB-DIVISIONS.

HEALTH:-(cont'd)

It was noticed that a number of villages had one or two orange trees growing nearby. Although tinea imbricata was rife throughout the whole area, the places which included oranges in their diet were noticeably free from the complaint.

Lemons or limes are grown in several of the Gimi villages and other places were encouraged to plant more citrus trees.

Fourteen cases of scabies were seen at various places and there was one case of filariasis. One patient with an abscess was sent to Maklonmerang aid post.

Whilst the patrol was at Sara a boy aged about six suffered an attack of cerebral malaria. His parents were reluctant to take him to Kandrian as they believed that normally there was no hope for a child with these symptoms.

However, they were prevailed upon to take the boy, still in a coma, to Kandrian and European Medical Assistant Mr. A. McCluskey was able to save the child. This has had a good effect on the people of the Sara area and has helped considerably to convince the natives that quick medical treatment is important in such instances.

Information concerning malaria control:-

Physical geography and hydrology.

The coastal cliffs merge in to low, undulating limestone country gradually rising to the peaks of the Whiteman range extension.

In the eastern Gimi area there is no running water available near the villages which line the bridle path and soakages are used. Water from the latter is not clear but the natives do not appear to suffer any ill effects from it. Culicine mosquito larvae were seen in several of the pools.

On the road to Hualil and the former site of Iakas village large ponds of static water were seen. A short period of drought was sufficient to dry these up.

Further west near Mang, the outlet for a subterranean stream was seen. It took the form of a 12 ft diameter tunnel from which flowed clear, fresh water.

The whole area is well drained by the rivers Alimbit, Angoreng, Anu, Magap, Navaru, Bilak and Pulie. The latter is by far the largest and is navigable for workboats to a distance of approximately seven miles from the mouth of the river.

Vegetation and crops.

Thick rain forest covers the whole area patrolled. There are large patches of secondary growth which covers former garden areas.

The main crops planted include taro, sweet potato, yam, tapioca, natives cabbage, bananas, sugar cane, edible pit, pumpkin, cucumber, beans as well as pineapples, pawpaw and lemons.

Climate.

This is similar to Kandrian government station where the average rainfall for the years 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952 and 1954 was 147 inches.

Heaviest rain falls during the months of June to September and the drought period is from January to April. Normally there are no prolonged dry periods in this area.

In 1954 there was a total rainfall of 193 inches

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 54/55.

GIMI - HAUHO SUB-DIVISIONS.HEALTH:-(cont'd)Population.

The Gimi and Hauho areas have populations of 1043 and 1578 respectively. Only a few score migrant natives dwell in the Gimi hinterland.

Occupations of the natives in the area patrolled are mainly "village native". There are several catechists and some of the coastal people are members of the Arawe Native Society.

Absent natives usually work as plantation labourers, boat crew, police constables, soldiers, students and domestics.

The population is almost equally divided between the coast and inland area.

Housing.

Houses inland are mainly one-roomed affairs built on the ground but the coastal natives have built many of their dwellings on wooden posts. Best houses are invariably constructed on posts and inland natives are tending to copy these examples especially those who return from work on plantations etc.

The number of occupants per house averages out to 6 on the coast and 7 inland.

Domestic Animals.

Those kept are pigs, dogs, fowls and a few cats. There is approximately one pig to every three persons, one dog per 14 persons and one fowl per 16 persons.

Dogs are allowed to roam freely around the houses. In many of the inland villages there are adequate pig fences but whether or not the pigs are brought inside after a patrol has left is hard to say. The people of Urin segregate their pigs on the opposite bank of the nearby river Bilak.

Common Diseases.

In order yaws, tropical ulcers, scabies, tinea imbricata, malaria, pneumonia, common cold or influenza, dysentery, diarrhoea and filariasis are the diseases common to the area.

Vital Statistics.

Birth rate during this census was 29 per thousand
Death rate " " " " 14 per thousand

Throughout the patrol few mosquitoes were encountered until the Pulie river was reached. The latter area especially on the swampy western side is mosquito-ridden even during the dry season.

At the Anglican Mission station of Nukupakap, Mr. B. Harding the missionary in charge said that he had suffered an attack of fever since his arrival at the lease several weeks earlier. Inspection of two 44 gallon drums used by Mr. Harding for catching rain water revealed that they were infested with culicid mosquito larvae.

However, the eastern side of the Pulie is considerably drier. Although there are no native villages along the Pulie banks after Urin, the land is used for making gardens by both the Urin and Lalang people.

Sandflies are most aggravating all along the river banks.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISION.HEALTH (cont'd):-

Throughout the area patrolled natives reported that mosquitoes were prevalent during the height of the wet season (July and August).

Mosquito eradication is a difficult problem in this area. Correct drainage and regular spraying appears to be the only solution.

AGRICULTURE:-

A detailed list of crops and general information is attached on appendix "B".

Fresh Food was generally scarce during the patrol and the natives could only afford to bring small supplies of Taro for the patrol personnel.

The people of this area have not yet found an effective way of providing an adequate food supply during the lean periods between harvests. At present they usually take to the bush and eat the wild tree fruits and nuts.

Herein lies one of the causes of excessive betel nut chewing. The latter substitutes for stamina and deadens hunger. It is especially useful on long journeys when little food is available.

The nut is eaten with the "daka" leaf and betel lime.

The introduction of certain types of nani would probably help the food situation in this area. Some species from western New Britain are known to last for ten months if stored correctly.

Rice should grow well especially in the Pulie basin. It was grown successfully in several parts of the Gimi and Rauto areas. The war stopped cultivation of the rice and up till now the natives have not recommenced planting. However, some rice seed has been sent to Mr. Harding at the Pulie river and he has promised to supervise the planting.

The natives appear interested in planting new crops such as rice and cocoa. They also realize that the early completion of a good road through the sub-divisions will assist any future enterprises.

Coconuts distributed by the previous patrol were well-cared for and interest was shown regarding the planting of more nuts. It was explained to the inland people that abandoned garden areas were ideal places to plant coconuts. The pig fences are already built and the ground cleared ready for planting.

FORESTRY:-

Types of trees found in the area patrolled are as follows:-

<u>Botanical</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>Pidgin</u>	<u>Local</u>	<u>Uses</u>
		Melas		Paddles (canoe), digging sticks and house posts.
			Harawan	Semi-hardwood. Used in sawmills.
	Airima			Canoes are made out of the large trees and the young ones are used for making fences.
Canarium Polyphyllum		Salip	Maval	Nuts eaten during months May-August. Canoes made from straight varieties.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.

GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.FORESTRY (cont'd):-

<u>Botanical</u>	<u>NAME.</u> <u>Pidgin</u>	<u>Local</u>	<u>Uses</u>
Ficus	Fikas	Eren	Previously uses for making spear shields.
	Botol	Longalon	Believed to retard the growth of crops planted nearby. Is said to require plenty of water and its top branches hide the sun from smaller vegetation.
	Mango	Eglis	Fruit is eaten. Certain insects that live on the tree are also eaten by the local natives.
	Ton	Biulop	Hardwood tree. Used in sawmills. Nuts are eaten during lean periods. Usually the tree is cut down as an easy way of collecting the nuts. Also they are often felled with great accuracy across the main tracks, necessitating detours.
	Mangas	Opol	Leaves are used as tobacco wrappers.
	Seleman	Ipuk	Fruit is soaked overnight then eaten.
Autocarpus Integra	Kapiak	Ogol	Fruit edible - skin of tree is beaten to form type of cloth.
	Laulau	Wui	Fruit is eaten and digging sticks are made from tree itself.
Dracontom- elum Mangi- ferum	Laup		New Guinea Walnut - valuable as a millable timber. Natives fashion planks from this tree as it splits straight.
	Aidin		Softwood tree. Sometimes canoe material
Balbal	Balbal	Wekio	Planted as shade usually in village. Leaf is used as a medicine for stomach troubles.
Terminalia Catappa	Talis	Teili	Edible nuts - millable timber.
Calopyllum	Kalapilim	Omtok	Canoes made from this hardwood usually last for four years or more.
Azelia Bijuga	Kwila	Wona	Hardwood tree - used by locals as house posts and bridges.
	Param	Kereng	Used as house posts and drums by the locals - millable timber.
	Aila		Softwood tree - fruit is edible after cooking - similar to mango.

A larger list of trees found in the Pulie basin area is included under the heading "Pulie river Survey".

The species "Melas" and "Ton" are most plentiful throughout the area patrolled.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.GIMI - BAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.LIVESTOCK:-

A number of crossbred pigs were seen throughout the area. These are usually brought home by returning plantation labourers who receive them as bonuses.

There are few fowls in the district and the ruling price is 10/- per fowl.

RESOURCES:-

The area patrolled contains much millable timber and there are five large rivers which would facilitate sawmill operations.

Most profitable area both in this respect and agriculturally would be the Pule basin aregion. This is dealt with under a separate heading.

The surrounding ocean and rivers abound with edible fish. Some crocodiles are found in the larger rivers.

Copra is manufactured by the coastal natives and sold to the Arawe Native Society.

The larger bird life in the forests consist of hornbills, pigeons, cockatoos, parrots and bush fowls.

Cano baskets are woven by native craftsmen and used for trading purposes.

NATIVE LABOUR INSPECTION:-

There are no plantations in the Gimi-Bauto area.

VILLAGES:-

As a rule coastal villages were of a higher standard than those inland. One distinction was that many of the inland places were surrounded by a pig fence.

A large number of houses were built with hand-made weatherboards. The latter are usually made by returned plantation labourers and ex-police-men who see the value in constructing more permanent types of housing.

The bush dwellings are still crude affairs made of sticks and lawyer vine leaves. However, returning workers are gradually improving the situation. In fact the inland villages of Lualu, Kulwango and Patag are notable for their weatherboard houses.

The villagers of Iakas and Mang have moved nearer to the main bridle path. A new village had been constructed at Homo(Gimi) and although the population is small (19) it is expected to increase in the near future when more of the bush dwellers finally settle down.

The villages of Kulwango and Sabidi have the most difficult approaches. The main bridle path by-passes these villages in order to follow the shortest route from Makionmerang to Urin.

The new village of Sapulo on the coast is populated by a group from Sara.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Paramount Lualuais...Nil : Lualuais...30 : Tultuls...26

Medical Tultuls...18.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.Patrol Report Kan. No 6 of 54/55.GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Paramount Luluai Pai-eli from the Passismanua sub division accompanied the patrol for a few weeks in the Gimi area. It was intended to ascertain his influence in both the Gimi and Rauto area but as he obviously did not hold sway with these natives and was found to be lacking in enthusiasm, his services were rapidly dispensed with.

Pai-eli had only recently married and this would account for his reluctance to travel. However, he does not appear to have any influence according to native custom in the Gimi and Rauto areas.

Outstanding officials are tultuls Lamlan of the Gimi area and Sogo of Rauto. They hold unique positions as tultuls who accompany and assist each patrol through the area.

Sogo in the past has worked hard to bring all the natives of the Rauto area under Administration influence. He is justifiably proud of his efforts. He knows most of the past history of the Rauto people and acts as an authority during disputes. Although over 50 Sogo is still an active man.

Lamlan emulates Sogo's example quite successfully and constantly visits the few score bush dwellers now left in the Gimi area. His efforts combined with those of tultul Pomole of Aiwo enabled the patrol to contact Iangmili, leader of the Miu people, and also add thirty new names to the census.

Tultul Sapogai of Urin is a weak, inoffensive type and a request was made to have him replaced by ex-police constable Kalen. However, the latter is inclined to be ill-tempered and may take unfair advantage of the position. It is considered that Sapogai should be persevered with as he showed promise under supervision.

Luluai Sokagit of Hualil is an intelligent, strong character and as he is a brother of Iangmili then his authority is undeniable.

Luluai Momoio (provisional) of Nomo was particularly adamant about remaining in a separate village with his group. The latter are nineteen strong in the village but Momoio is an influential man and latest news is that he has persuaded several more bush dwellers to settle at Nomo.

Medical Tultul Lelawai of Unus enthusiastically helped the patrol both in the bush and with the road work. Then he volunteered for several weeks medical training at Kandrian.

Tultul Ambes of Molepua is a plain spoken man and does not curry favour. He assisted the patrol in recapturing escaped prisoner Lepul and has done much to improve his village. Luluai Asa of Molepua is rather weak.

Luluai Sasio of Awanglo is the leading sycophant in the area. Tultul Asong of Giring an ex-police constable is young and enthusiastic. He helped greatly with the construction of the river Amu bridge.

Other village officials were co-operative and courteous.

REST HOUSES:-

All rest houses were one-room affairs raised on posts. Some had leaky roofs but this was due to shrinkage of the native materials during a dry spell.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.

GIKI - SAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

The first task of the patrol was to construct a cane suspension bridge over the river Alimbit near Maklonmerang.

Previously in order to cross the river one had to negotiate a flimsy wooden structure tied together with bush rope. This method was only practicable during a period of little rain as floodwaters soon swept away the temporary bridge.

This meant a three hour journey to cross the river at it's mouth and the journey back completed a wasted day.

The local natives brought lawyer vine 25-30 yds in length and an average of 1" in diameter. The banks of the river were explored for suitable trees to which the cane could be fastened. A pair of trees on each side of the river is best for this purpose.

Across each pair of trees a 6" diameter length of hardwood is fastened horizontally and supported by fork-ended posts. The horizontal post is placed at a convenient height to ensure that the sagging centre of the bridge is not touched by floodwaters.

A scaffolding is built on each side of the river to facilitate operations. As in the case of the Alimbit river the latter was impassable owing to heavy rain. So a length of bush rope was fastened to one end of a length of lawyer vine. The rope, suitably weighted, was thrown to the workers on the opposite side and they were able to haul the cane across. The latter was then wound once around the horizontal post and anchored to a strong tree nearby. The other end was fastened in a similar manner.

In some instances the cane was not long enough so another piece was joined on and the resultant knot was securely tied with strong rope.

Five or more lengths of cane are fastened similarly close to each other. Then across the width and underneath the cane 18" lengths of 2" diameter wood are fastened at 2 ft intervals along the length of the bridge. In this case the sides were reinforced with long 2" diameter saplings.

Three or four feet above this platform two lengths of cane were fastened on each side to form a hand rails. The latter were secured to the platform by thin strips of cane.

On the platform, 18" lengths of 2" diameter saplings, split down the centre, were fastened close to each other. This provided a strong base for walking.

As a final safety precaution the middle portion of the bridge was steadied by tying lengths of lawyer vine around the bridge and up to some nearby overhanging branches.

Should the approaches to the bridge be steep then a suitably graded approach can be constructed on posts. In most cases the lawyer vine itself can be used for a platform as it usually slopes downward to the base of the tree to which it is anchored.

In addition to the Alimbit bridge the patrol built one of similar type over the river Anu. Two others were constructed by the natives of Passismanua under police supervision.

Once past the Alimbit river the main path leads over undulating and stony country for $\frac{1}{2}$ mile then it levels out for a further $\frac{1}{2}$ mile. For the next few hundred yards the terrain is broken by gully erosion. A steep hill in this area will have to be graded under European supervision.

Thence to Aslingpun the path is fairly level and local natives are still working on this stretch of the road, up to the Iesnai stream.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

Then commences a stretch of recently completed bridle path reaching as far as Eseli via Aika, Andi, Iakas, Umus, Mollo, Selong, Molopun and covering approximately nine miles. The path is 6-7 ft wide with drains on each side and it has a suitable camber across the width.

Back again to the bridle path several hundred yards past Aika. At this point a wide track leads to Hualil. This is an area of swampy ground and several small gullies are crossed as well as the Tubu and Tui creeks. The latter stream is used by the Hualil natives as drinking water.

Thence westwards to Nomo along a bush track and over the Longhon, Silingi and Usim creeks. The track then leads back to the Hualil path and on to the main road.

From Molopun a path leads to Awanglo and then a bush track continues on to Widet and Mang. The creeks Wiloi, Tumun and Taulum cross the track on route.

From Eseli the road is gently undulating up to the river Anu. The latter river now has a cane suspension bridge and the Anglo creek near Eseli is suitable for a log bridge. The Anu river was previously crossed by means of a small raft which was always in danger of being swept away during heavy rain.

At least half the journey from the river Anu to Giring can be made over a new bridle path.

Thence to Ipek over several small depressions and the Monlo, Talalang and Amal creeks. The bridle path over this stretch was completed in mid May.

A wide track leads from Ipek to Takamap and one creek and several hills are crossed. The bridle path from Ipek to Lualu is also finished and the terrain is level.

The Aidop creek flowing near Lualu village is suitable for a log bridge. Thence to Kulwango the wide track leads over rough, stoney terrain. Erosion has caused several shear drops at the side of the track. Fallen timber provides additional obstacles. To Paung the track is rough and steep in parts. The stoney nature of the terrain makes for difficult walking.

Thence to takerapna the track gradually improves until the site for the main bridle path is reached. Here the terrain is level and good progress has been made with the road work.

Away from the bridle path again a wide track leads to Sabdidi. This journey entails the gradual ascent and sudden descent of Mt. Tauli. From Sabdidi to Urin is fairly easy going. The track meets the main bridle path after about two miles and the terrain is fairly level as far as Urin.

Urin is on the left bank of the Ellak river. It is impracticable for a road to be built along the river bank to the coast. During the wet season the present track becomes flooded and the local natives travel by canoe. The Ellak and Pulie rivers are navigable to trawler-sized ships; the former as far as Urin, the latter as far as a point approximately two miles beyond Wukupakap.

At the mouth of the river Pulie a steep cliff has to be negotiated before the wide track to Lalang is reached. The track is in good condition through Lalang to Sara. The river Navaru is at present served by a ferryman but the remains of the log bridge built several years ago is repairable. The supporting posts do not appear to have been damaged by the flotsam of floods.

To Sapulo the track is level and one steep hill has to be negotiated before Wasum is reached.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.

GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.ROADS AND BRIDGES (cont'd):-

The track continues fairly level for a few miles then outcrops of stone make the going hard. The bridle path will have to be re-routed in parts.

From Okur to Angorang the terrain becomes more level and continues so except for one steep hill near the river Alimbit.

There is track over undulating country from Angorang to Mollo via Apaklo.

Shortage of tools is the only hold-up to the construction of a bridle path through the inland and coastal Gimi-Rauto areas. When these tools are available it is anticipated that a road suitable for cycles will be ready before the end of this year.

CEMETERIES:-

Those seen were clean and tidy and several were fenced in.

CENSUS:-

Sixty-nine new names were added to the census during the patrol and these natives were all from the Gimi sub-division. They had previously been unrecorded.

Since the last patrol to the area in April 1954 there has been a population increase of 138. This includes migrations from other sub-divisions, previously un-recorded names and the natural increase.

There occurred eight deaths of children under one year in both sub-divisions combined and there was only one death of a female in child-birth.

ANTHROPOLOGY:-Folk Lore.

The following tale was told by Wolung of Giring:-

Once upon a time there lived a demon named Kamuringa. One day his children were bathing in the river Anu when a man named Alangra came and chased them. He managed to catch Iaba the youngest daughter and the other children ran home.

Kamuringa asked them where was their young sister and they told him about the man seizing her. Immediately Kamuringa followed the trail of the kidnapper and came upon him in the latter's garden.

He promised to give the man a shell with which he could eat his food more easily and several other presents if he would return the child.

Alangra wished to have the shell because previously he had used a piece of wood to scrape and eat his food. He gave Kamuringa's daughter back to him and the latter in addition to the shell gave him two pigs named Aiu and Ukun.

The name of the shell was Iagewilwil.

Kamuringa told Alangra to go to the beach where he would find plenty of shells. However, he warned Alangra not to visit he and his family under the waterfall (river Anu) where they lived.

The waterfall is believed by local natives to house demons to this day.

GIMI- SAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.

ANTHROPOLOGY (cont'd):-

The following tale was told by Apom of Giring:-

Once upon a time the wallabies decided to have a big sing sing near Giring.

They invited all the dogs and fish (malio) in the area to watch. On the day of the sing sing the wallabies brought some flying foxes and stretched them out on the ground. Upon their wings they placed mugri fruit.

The wallabies began their dancing and after a while one of the dog onlookers grew angry and a fight broke out between the wallabies and dogs. The latter overpowered the wallabies and ate them.

Seeing this the fish rushed in to help the wallabies and they shot and wounded all the dogs with their spears. The dogs ran away howling until they came to the river Anu. They could not cross the water and so they sat down on the bank and howled away.

Ever since the native dog has been afraid to cross water and merely sits down and howls. Also on every dog's neck can be seen the mark where they were wounded by the spears of the fish. This takes the form of a pin-wheel mark below the dog's ears.

When the fight started the flying foxes flew away taking with them the food that had been placed on their wings.

The following tale was told by Ngum of Lemoti:-

Once upon a time in the river Anu area three young boys and two girls went into the bush to cut some bamboo for making whistles.

Two of the boys were returning home when they met a demon on the way. "Go up this tree nearby and cut off the branches," said the demon, "and then I will give you some food to eat."

One of the boys went up the tree and cut one of the branches. When he tried to cut another the demon shouted up, "Come, let us eat first then finish when you are full."

The boy started to come down.

"Wait," shouted the demon, "come down head first."

The boy did as he was asked and the demon gobbled him up.

Soon the other boy came up and the demon told him that his friend had gone away to have some food. He asked the boy to carry on with his friend's work.

The boy climbed the tree and cut off one of the branches.

"Wait," shouted the demon again, "come down and eat first."

But the boy said, "Where is my friend?"

"Oh," said the demon, "he has probably gone to drink some water."

The boy was suspicious and started singing softly, "Kokut undulisi salakondi klong klong (the demon wants to eat me whilst I cut the branches

and I will catch you as you fall."

The boy did as he was told and was gobbled up by the demon.

ANTHROPOLOGY (cont'd):-

Once upon a time the men of Lemeti cut a large numbers of bananas and hung them inside their houses.

When the men went to their gardens they left a boy to look after the bananas. Upon their departure a demon came and ate the bananas. The men returned later and blamed the boy for eating the fruit.

They stored more bananas in the men's house and again told the boy to look after them.

The boy placed a length of rope on top of the bananas and hid nearby. When the demon returned to eat the bananas the boy tightened the rope and it tightened on the demon's leg.

The demon took on the form of a hornbill and flew away. The boy held the rope tightly and was dragged with it.

Seeing the men returning to the village the boy sang out, "M-ei meiou-ei gadek dek samekrim krim leiore wa saekrim krim krim (Brothers help me, pull me down and kill this demon)."

The men came running up and they seized the rope. Then they pulled down the demon and killed it.

ooooo00000ooooo

Once upon a time there lived a woman at Lemeti who was pregnant.

She was living in a house in the forest alone for she was soon to have her child. On the day that the child was born a demon snake appeared and said to the woman, "This is my child."

It took them both to Audi and here they dwelt.

When the child grew into boyhood the snake according to custom put "tawal" on the boy's teeth. Later when the boy grew into manhood the snake brought a girl from Lalang and she married his son.

After a while the snake gave his son a girl from Passismanua and a girl from Audi.

The snake's name was Amlalpuntap and his son was called Wablulo.

The offspring of Wablulo and his three wives established the present population of the Gimi sub-division.

Amlalpuntap would often hold his grandchildren and sing the following lullaby, "Waknuk saureilo lamlokilei lamlokime (you go - you come)."

The snake would rock the child as it sang.

ooooo00000ooooo

Once upon a time the men of Lemeti went into the forest to hunt for wild pigs.

They used only a single length of rope and as usual they caught little or no pigs.

Two boys, however, decided to join the men and they went to their mother. "We are going to hunt pigs with the other men," they said, "You stay here, mother, but give us your pig net."

Having obtained the net the boys set off to hunt the wild pigs.

ANTHROPOLOGY (cont'd):-

They placed their net beneath a tree and when a wild pig came rooting around it became entangled in the net and the two boys killed it.

When they returned to the village they did not tell anyone how the pig had been caught. The men of the village wondered greatly.

One day the two boys set out again into the forest. Now the head man of the village had a young daughter and she decided to follow the boys.

She saw the boys take the net from their hiding place.

"Ah," she murmured, "such a net is for all the men of the village to carry - not merely for two boys such as these."

She watched the boys catch several pigs in the net. But the mother of the girl suddenly appeared on the scene and upon seeing the women the boys sang softly, "Ungomo gomo gomo gomau - o en lunkro riosel Kro riosel (whilst we are catching the wild pigs we are being watched by a girl)."

But the youngest of the boys wanted to marry the girl and so it was arranged.

The pig net was given to the father of the bride.

To this day the net known as "Mival" has been in the possession of the head men of Lemeti. At present Iuluai Sauriau has it.

ooooo00000ooooo

Once upon a time the young women of Tipiun came to the river Amgorong to wash.

A demon appeared and seizing one of the girls, took her to Keklep and they were married.

In time they had a child named Kumuriklo.

One day when the child was crying the mother held it in her arms, rocked it to and fro and sang softly, "Sa-umo atongmei ei-a atongmei ei-o-ei-o-a."

Thus the lullaby was born.

CARTOGRAPHY:-

The map accompanying the report is an overlay of the army strategic series 4 miles to 1".

A detailed map accompanies the section "Pulie river survey" and is to a scale of 1 mile = 1".

Additions to the previous patrol map of the Gimi-Raute area are the villages of Nomo and Widat (Gimi) and Sapulo (Raute).

The village of Iakas has changed position since the previous patrol.

Patrol Report Kan no. 6 of 54/55.GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.PULIE RIVER SURVEY:-

The Pulie river is navigable to small ships for a distance of approximately seven miles; the Eilak river can be negotiated as far as Urin. The basin region of greatest accessibility covers an area of about thirty square miles. However, most of the land is swampy and during the height of the wet season (June - September) the native tracks are impassable.

The Sigul river drains the swamp on the Pulie's west bank and the Navaru river performs this operation on the eastern bank.

Numerous small streams flow into the Pulie river and several are used as drinking water.

Local natives make their gardens on both sides of the Pulie and Eilak rivers. Much of the land belongs to the people of Lalang and Urin whose populations are 191 and 166 respectively.

The land is fertile enough compared with other areas in the Gimi-Rauto. Urin people often invite friends from other villages to partake of surplus crops. Both places have the highest number of pigs in the area patrolled (196 altogether) and this fact tends to confirm the surplus food report.

As a general rule local natives clear a garden area of several acres and plant taro as the staple diet. Other crops and fruit grown are yam, sweet potato, native cabbage, sugar cane, bananas, tapioca, beans (gringo), cucumber, pumpkin, corn, pineapple, taro "kongkong", yam species of 'Ko and Aidonga', pit pit and pawpaws.

When the crops have been harvested the ground is left fallow for several years. Secondary growth soon covers the area. Then when the new trees are a certain height the natives clear the area once more and plant their crops.

The swampy nature of the ground makes it ideally suitable for the planting of taro.

Average rainfall for the Pulie basin is approximately 180 inches annually. Most of the rain falls during the months of June, July and August but substantial falls are common up to December. Then follows a comparatively dry period lasting 3 - 4 months.

Thus conditions are suitable for rice-growing. The Anglican mission representative in the Pulie area is already supervising the planting of "Wakoo" and "Fortuna" rice seed sent recently from Kandrian.

When the forest area is cleared the land dries out considerably as is evidenced by the present gardens. Suitable drainage would further improve the situation and possibly a cacao project could be started under supervision in the area. The Anglican mission hopes to exploit the agricultural potentialities of their present mission lease and obtain an agricultural lease in the future.

Natives of Lalang have several hundred coconut trees along the Pulie's eastern bank. Most of the trees are concentrated around Didmop a former village site. The nuts are as good as anywhere else in the sub district.

As the garden areas are scattered along both banks of the river, it is unlikely that any large tract of land close to the river will be sold by the natives. The owners are inclined to make their gardens in traditional fashion and would not be prepared to give up their present cultivated land.

However, they are quite agreeable to selling the timber rights as long as they can have a selection of trees for canoes and building

PULIE RIVER SURVEY:-(cont'd)

(building) purposes. They also realize that the clearing of the forest would assist them in their garden-making.

On the right bank of the Eilak river, opposite Urin there is a 4-acre area of pit pit swamp. This is the only open region in the surrounding forest for many miles around. When even the Urin people grow short of food during an exceptionally long dry spell, taro is planted in this swamp. Usually the crop is ready in approximately six weeks.

Few gardens are made away from the river Pulie. Obvious reasons are, the river gardens are easily reached by canoe; river bank is flat compared with the undulating hills inland; present gardens are in traditionally cultivated areas and the locals fear that river floods would cut them off from any gardens they made inland.

Another indication that the Pulie basin has a good agricultural potential is the fact that stands of huge timber line the river banks. Land that can nurture such giants must have some attributes of fertility.

However, the whole basin is infested with mosquitoes during the wet season. This is probably the reason why there are no villages along the banks of the Pulie. Urin is a well-drained village site on the Eilak river and comparatively free from mosquitoes.

With reference to the accompanying map the following are descriptions of the eight places examined along the banks of the Pulie and Eilak rivers.

(A) Name - SINGLAWITRO.
Area - 1 acre.

The ground was of a swampy nature and the undergrowth was sparse beneath the large trees but tangled in the less sheltered parts.

Local natives plant taro in this area when their other garden land becomes too dry during a drought period. The surrounding region is a shallow basin and apparently is drained by a small pit. The latter is ineffective in the wet season and the area becomes flooded.

There are always plenty of mosquitoes, sandflies and other large flying insects in the region. Leeches were also encountered.

(B) Name - Talugiwatei.
Area - 1 acre.

The ground is well drained and is on the side of a small hill. Trees appear to be larger than those at place A.

Plenty of mosquitoes and sandflies during the wet season.

This particular area is not used by local natives for making gardens.

(C) Name - Awuvi.
Area - 1 acre.

Garden land nearby containing yam, taro, sweet potato, sugar cane, banana, native cabbage, beans, taro kongkong, cucumber, pumpkin, corn and pineapple.

Main water drains off to the Eilak river and this area is less swampy than the surrounding region. Secondary undergrowth dominates the garden area but outside there are stands of large timber.

No mosquitoes encountered during survey however, they are prevalent during the wet season. Sandflies present throughout the year.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.

GINI - SAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.PULIE RIVER SURVEY:--(cont'd)

- (D) Name - Similipna.
Area - 1 acre.

Becomes very swampy during the rainy season when the nearby Didmop creek overflows its banks. However, during the dry season gardens are made along the side of the creek.

There are plenty of sandflies and mosquitoes in the area.

During world war 11 the Japanese found it convenient enough to camp in this region for a while.

- (E) Name - Didmop.
Area - 1 acre.

Swampy in the rainy season but good garden land during the rest of the year. Almun creek helps drainage of region.

Many sandflies throughout the year but mosquitoes most troublesome during the daytime.

- (F) Name - Bakiriwatei.
Area - 1 acre.

Not a garden area but only swampy during the wet season. Tamro creek drains the region.

No mosquitoes were encountered during the inspection.

- (G) Name - Bakiriwatei.
Area - 1 acre.

Swampy during the rainy season. Mosquitoes more prevalent during the day than at night.

Would make good garden land if drained further.

- (H) Name - Untoknoru.
Area - 1 acre.

An old garden area. Secondary growth covers several acres. Land is swampy during the rainy season.

Surrounding terrain is undulating and the best stands of timber in the whole area were seen here.

The following is a list of trees (native or common names) and the type of country where they thrive in the Pulie basin areas:-

Swampy Land: Gerang, Kamrin, Mukri, Kollum, Didiwai

Swamp & Hill Country: Idia, Aila, Untok, Ton, Warwar, Kolmo, Polo, Botol, Aklun, Taran, Walu, Agunum, Mirina, Mangas, Galin, Anum, Fgir, Angon, Tain and Aylai.

Hill Country: Aulo, Melas, Asai, Mariangnokura, Aragan, Aslin, Berin, Suni, Karan, Ailei, Amturu, Aiwop and Mango.

Those species underlined will float on water; the others when mature will sink.

In several places the banks of the Pulie river rise steeply to a height of approximately 50 ft. However, generally the land is level and subject to flooding when the river overflows its banks. From here this does not frequently occur.

THE ITOKY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 5/55.

GIMI-BAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS
List of trees counted at the various selected places
on banks of the Pulis River.

Common or Native Name.	Area A		Area B		Area C		Area D		Area E		Area F		Area G		Area H		Along road between A & B (1)	Along Blak B. - Urut 2mls (2)	REMARKS.
	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2			
+ Avlam	1																		Millable Timber - white.
Idim	1																		" " - red.
Kamrip (Aila)	1																		Gnarled & unsuitable for milling.
Umtok (Kalpilikim)	1																		Millable Timber - red.
Aulo	4																		" " - white.
Melas	2																		" " - red.
Ton	4																		" " - white.
Asar	4																		" " - white.
+ Horwar	1																		" " - red.
+ Kolwo	2																		" " - red.
+ Polo	1																		" " - white.
+ Alim	1																		" " - red.
Gereng	1																		" " - white.
Tarau	4																		" " - white.
Walu	1																		" " - red.
+ Meriangnokum	1																		Not Suitable
Agumun	2																		Millable Timber - white.
+ Airima	1																		" " - red.
+ Aragan (kaup)	1																		" " - white.
+ Aslip	2																		" " - white.
Nangam	1																		" " - white.
Eprim	1																		" " - white.
Galip	1																		" " - red.
Muri	1																		" " - white.
+ Didimai (Kumerere)	1																		" " - red.
+ Egir	1																		" " - red.
Total per acre	26	25	16	4	30	40	66	121	41										

Information regarding suitability of trees for milling purposes was obtained from natives of the area who had previously worked in sawmills in New Britain.

Handwritten signature
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.

GIMI - SAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.

APPENDIX "A"

VILLAGE	POPULATION	NO. MARRIED MEN	NO. SINGLE MEN	NO. POLY. MARRIAGES	2 WIVES	AGE	POS. NO. FROM IN H.R.D. COM' WIVES. BY
HUALIL	38	6	11	1	1	38	NIL NIL
BOMO	19	4	4	1	1	39	NIL NIL
AUDI	33	5	8	2	2	AGED	NIL NIL
						40	NIL NIL
GIRING	107	17	13	2	2	35	NIL NIL
						47	LULUAI NIL
TAKAMAP	78	18	10	2	2	36	LULUAI YES
						AGED	NIL YES
IJUALU	95	19	8	1	1	37	NIL NIL
KULWANGO	68	14	7	1	1	37	TUIFUL NIL
SABIDI	107	20	11	1	1	AGED	LULUAI NIL
URIN	166	31	13	1	1	AGED	NIL YES
LALANG	191	36	15	2	2	AGED	TUIFUL NIL
						29	NIL NIL

APPENDIX "C"

EDUCATION.

CATHOLIC MISSION:-

PLACE	TOTAL NO. OF PUPILS	MALE	FEMALE	PREP.	GRADE 1	GRADE 11	GRADE 11
SARA	40	11	29	40			
WASUM	33	17	16	33			
LEMETI	30	20	10	30			

ANGELICAN MISSION:-

URIN	27	12	15	27			
------	----	----	----	----	--	--	--

All teachers are natives and the best qualified appears to be the teacher at Urin. Pupils come to the latter place from Takerapna and Sabidi.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.

~~GUMI - BAIKO - THE DIVISIONS.~~

APPENDIX "D".

RAVALIH

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>YAWS</u>	<u>TROPICAL ULCERS</u>	<u>LEISH MERICATA</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>SCALD</u>	<u>ABCESS</u>	<u>MALARIA</u>
ASLENGPUN	2	4	12	1			
AIKU	2	3	10		1		
HUALIL	1	4	5				
NOMO		1					
AUDI		3	6				
IAKAS	3	3	6				
UMUS	1	3	5				
MOLO	3	7	5				
SELENG	4	2	1				
MOLOPUN		2	19				
AWANGLO	18	2	2	1			
ESELI		7	1			1	
GIRING	11	3	5				
TAKAMAP	7	4	7				1
IPUN	9	4	6				
LUALU	10	1	11	One case of Filariasis.			
KULWANGO	6	4	1				
PAUNG	10	4	8				
TEKERAPHA	12		15	1			
SABDIDI	13	2	7				
URIN	12	6	14				
LALANG	9	4	4				
SARA	10	5	7				
SAPULO	7		4				1
WASUM	15		6	7			
LEMETI	5		4				
OKUR	6		5	4			
ANGORENG	7		5				
APAKLO	14	9	8				
WIDAT	10	2	4				
TOTAL	204	88	194	14	1	1	2

The Anglican Mission have a hospital at Urin in charge of an efficient trained native. The Catholic Mission hospital at Pillo also serves this area.

(28)
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.
Patrol Report Kan. No. 6 of 54/55.
GIMI - RAUTO SUB-DIVISIONS.

APPENDIX "B".

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>NO. of digs</u>	<u>NO. of fowls</u>	<u>NO. of gardens</u>	<u>Approx. Size.</u>	<u>Pop.</u>	<u>Type of crops and fruit grown.</u>
ASLINGPUN	16	3	13	2 acres	76	Taro, yam, sweet potato, tapioco,
AI-KU	17	2	10	2 acres	47	Banana, Pit(edible), native cabbage
HUALIL	9	9	5	2 acres	38	(aibiga), cucumber, beans, pumpkin,
NOMO	3	-	5	2 acres	19	pineapple, pawpaw, lemons, corn,
AUDI	12	5	5	2 acres	33	mami, melon in order of importance.
IAKAS	10	1	10	2 acres	51	
UMUS	10	4	10	2 acres	60	
MOLLO	30	3	16	2 acres	102	
SELENG	15	-	5	2 acres	45	
MOLOPUN	12	-	15	2 acres	78	
AWANGLO	28	7	8	2 acres	46	
ESELI	20	-	5	2 acres	57	
OKUR	15	15	11	3 acres	129	
AMGORENG	10	5	6	3 acres	86	
PAKLO	12	2	15	2 acres	68	
WIDAT	11	-	4	2 acres	36	
GIRING	21	6	30	2 acres	107	
TAKAMAP	20	28	7	3 acres	78	
PUK	35	9	14	2 acres	96	
LUALU	50	15	10	3 acres	95	
KULWANGO	51	5	20	2 acres	68	
PAUNG	71	5	10	4 acres	117	
TEKERAPNA	60	10	15	3 acres	123	
SABDIDI	23	-	20	2 acres	107	
URIN	105	-	30	2 acres	166	
LALANG	91	5	91	1 acres	191	
SARA	57	22	85	1 acres	168	
SAPULO	7	-	11	2 acres	71	
WASUM	52	-	96	1 acre	191	
LEMET I	1	3	5	3 acres	69	
TOTAL	874	164	587		2618	

During the lean periods (i.e. droughts) natives collect and eat the wild fruits and nuts of the forest.

Coastal natives supplement their diet with coconuts and each village has its own grove. The inland natives, however, have no large groves of coconuts. Most places have at least a dozen nuts growing; the mature coconuts are usually at former village sites.

30/1

Sub-District Office
Kandrian,
Gasnata Sub-District N.B.

13 th June 1955.

The District Commissioner,
New Britain District
Rabaul.

Patrol Report No KAH 6-54/55.

I forward herewith a comprehensive report of a 71 day patrol conducted by Mr. T. Dwyer P.O. of the Gimi and Rauto sub-divisions. The Gimi are rather timid primitive people who are continually moving their hamlets and villages. I am insisting that all groups build a first class road suitable for motor cycles or pedal cycles and by this means I hope to encourage the people to settle in more permanent sites; the knowledge that they must build a new road to a new temporary hamlet site will I hope have a deterrent effect upon such future moves. I am glad to hear that Iangmili has at last decided to settle down. He was originally contacted by Mr. S.M. Foley A.D.O. during the search for the murderers of the late Mr. A.L. Robinson in November 1948. He then moved further back into the rugged limestone country north of Hualil and has until now succes fully managed to avoid patrols. Iangmili is the last of the "big men" to accept the inevitable.

Hanging is the customary method of ending one's life in this area. The act is however seldom carried forward ~~ix~~ with the determination shown by Meninga. It is more usual for the individual concerned to publicly abase himself (herself) and loudly declare that he (she) is going to end it all by hanging. The principal then proceeds with the preparation for this final act hoping that some kinsfolk or friend will interfere and dissuade him (her) from self destruction.

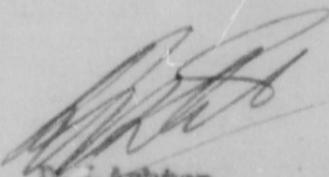
HEALTH. Mr Dwyer's observations on tinea imbricata and citrus trees are interesting. Mr. McCluskey is a medical assistant showing more than average enthusiasm and ability. His numerous successes, similar to the one described by Mr Dwyer are doing much to overcome native fears of hospital treatment in this sub-district.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. Since Mr. Dwyer's return, Mr. T. Mitchell C.P.O. has been to Aslinbun (Aslingpun) and has surveyed a route for the new road from the Alimbit river at Maklongklong. Further supplies of picks and shovels have been received and the work on the inland road is virtually completed.

CENSUS. Recruiters regularly seek employees in the Gimi & Rauto and it is rather surprising that in these two sub-divisions where there have been no restrictions on employment, that the absentee males represent only 24 and 26% respectively of the labour potential of the two groups.

PULIE RIVER SURVEY. Many persons having travelled by boat up the Pulie river have commented upon the apparent possibilities of this region for agricultural extension purposes. Mr. Dyer's comments on roads being impassable during the wet season and the general swampy nature of the land must negate this possibility. Perhaps the Chief Forest Officer may consider the Pulie worth further investigation.

GENERAL. The great amount of detail submitted by Mr. Dyer indicates the painstaking care that this officer takes with all his work. I congratulate him on another excellent patrol and feel certain that the thorough manner in which he has carried out his task, his personal interest in natives and their affairs and the time spent in the area will do much to consolidate the position of the Administration, particularly in the Gimi where it is most needed.


D. J. Ashton,
Assistant District Officer.

22nd June, 1955.

Director of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report Kan. 6 of 54/55 -
Gimi - Rauto Sub Division.

...
I take pleasure in forwarding this very full and informative report from Patrol Officer Dwyer.

The activities in the area concerned with the escapee LEPLUL, and in making contact with IANGMILI has given the officer a very intimate knowledge of the area and its people, and cannot help but be of great benefit to the people themselves. It is very typical of the Gasmata Sub District that natives on the outer fringes of patrolled areas remain aloof from Administration overtures, and avoid patrols. More patrols of this nature in the various areas should bring about a marked improvement.

Road programmes, as they have been in the past, are of the utmost assistance in this area for all aspects of the Administration, and for native progress. Pre war there was a bicycle path from Kandrian to Arawe with ferries on the main rivers. There was also a bicycle path from Kandrian to Maklongmerang.

The Assistant District Officer might perhaps import some mami tubers as a trial, for planting and later for storage. The area appears to be rich agriculturally, and it is typical of many inland sub divisions in the Gasmata Sub District.

To my mind the establishment of co-operative posts for the development of production and marketing would be of the utmost value, and doubtless more important than the establishment of consumer co-operatives and marketing arrangements around Rabaul. Such a post in this area might, in addition to the agricultural development, turn its attention to the production of timber as a quick method of raising funds for an agricultural development. Coastal people generally, or those in the vicinity of towns have reasonable facilities for marketing their products, and stores to which they have access. I think they could be left to a later stage in the co-operative plan.

Relevant extracts have been passed to the D.I.C's of local branch Departments.


(J. R. Foldi)

District Commissioner.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

PAUTO Sub-Div.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES													
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing sp.											
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45			10-16	16-45									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F										
AGIRING	7-3-55	1	2		1									1				1	3	5	3									8	27	10	21	3	21	2	5								
TAKADIP	8-3-55	1	3		1									1	1				8	6	4									6	19	5	16	2	16	1	7	18	10	23	23	78			
IPIK	8-3-55	3												1		12	11	2	5	4										5	28	5	23	4	23	2	1	20	15	28	29	96			
LALU	9-3-55	1	1		1											3	5	1	3	3										6	24	4	21	1	21	2	1	18	23	27	24	95			
KALWANG	10-3-55		2						1							7	5			2										4	16	3	13	1	13	2		16	14	15	17	68			
PAUNG	11-3-55	3	5						2		2					2	1	1	6											9	28	7	18	2	18	2	6	28	24	23	26	117			
TEKORAPA	12-3-55	3												1						5	3					3				10	26	11	24	3	24	2	1	27	23	28	34	123			
SABDIDI	12-3-55	5	1				1		1											10										7	27	9	17	1	17	2	7	25	22	28	22	107			
URIN	14-3-55	1	3				1							1	1	1	3	4		15	1									17	45	11	31	3	34	2	2	34	33	44	29	166			
LALANG	15-3-55	2	7											1		2	6	3	3	2	1									15	60	10	40	1	40	2		30	40	52	48	191			
SARA	16-3-55	3	3											1		1	4	3	11	3						1				5	50	10	33	2	32	2		19	29	45	50	168			
SAPULO	17-3-55																4	3	2	2										4	15	3	12	1	2	2		18	16	23	18	71			
WASUM	18-3-55	2	2											1	2	5	6	1	4	2	1	2	1					1		6	53	6	35	3	37	2		46	23	48	49	191			
GRAND TOTAL PAUTO							1	1	1		2	2		1	3		1	4	7			1	33	40	10	5	84	10	9	1		5	102	418	94	304	26	308	32	2	89	6	42	110	1578